

EVANGELICAL BIBLE COLLEGE OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA



THE PSALMS OF DAVID

Psalms 17 - 20

A VERSE BY VERSE STUDY

by

Dr John Cameron McEwan

Book 49-C

Revised 5 September 2025

WHO IS JESUS CHRIST?

Professor Simon Greenleaf was one of the most eminent lawyers of all time. His "Laws of Evidence" for many years were accepted by all States in the United States as the standard methodology for evaluating cases. He was teaching law at a university in the United States when one of his students asked Professor Greenleaf if he would apply his "Laws of Evidence" to evaluate an historical figure. When Greenleaf agreed to the project he asked the student who was to be the subject of the review. The student replied that the person to be examined would be Jesus Christ. Professor Greenleaf agreed to undertake the examination of Jesus Christ and as a result, when he had finished the review, Simon Greenleaf personally accepted the Lord Jesus Christ as his Saviour.

Professor Greenleaf then sent an open letter to all jurists in the United States jurists saying in part "I personally have investigated one called Jesus Christ. I have found the evidence concerning him to be historically accurate. I have also discovered that Jesus Christ is more than a human being, he is either God or nothing and having examined the evidence it is impossible to conclude other than he is God. Having concluded that he is God I have accepted him as my personal Saviour. I urge all members of the legal profession to use the "Laws of Evidence" to investigate the person of the Lord Jesus Christ and if you find that he is wrong expose him as a faker but if not consider him as your Saviour and Lord"

HOW CAN I BE SAVED?

Salvation is available for all members of the human race.

Salvation is the most important undertaking in all of God's universe. The salvation of sinners is never on the basis of God's merely passing over or closing His eyes to sin. God saves sinners on a completely righteous basis consistent with the divine holiness of His character. This is called grace. It relies on God so man cannot work for salvation neither can he deserve it. We need to realise that the creation of this vast unmeasured universe was far less an undertaking than the working out of God's plan to save sinners.

However the acceptance of God's salvation by the sinner is the most simple thing in all of life. One need not be rich, nor wise nor educated. Age is no barrier nor the colour of one's skin. The reception of the enormous benefits of God's redemption is based upon the simplest of terms so that there is no one in all this wide universe who need be turned away.

How do I become a Christian?

There is but one simple step divided into three parts. First of all I have to recognise that I am a sinner (Romans 3:23; 6:23; Ezekiel 18:4; John 5:24).

Secondly, realising that if I want a relationship with Almighty God who is perfect, and recognising that I am not perfect, I need to look to the Lord Jesus Christ as the only Saviour (1 Corinthians 15:3; 1 Peter 2:24; Isaiah 53:6; John 3:16).

Thirdly, by the exercise of my own free will I personally receive the Lord Jesus Christ as my Saviour, believing that He died personally for me and that He is what He claims to be in an individual, personal and living way (John 1:12; 3:36; Acts 16:31; 4:12).

The results of Salvation

The results of this are unbelievably wonderful:

My sins are taken away (John 1:29),

I possess eternal life now (1 John 5:11,12),

I become a new creature in Christ (2 Corinthians 5:17),

The Holy Spirit takes up His residence in my life (1 Corinthians 6:19),

And I will never perish (John 10:28-30).

This truthfully is life's greatest transaction. This is the goal of all people; this is the ultimate of our existence. We invite and exhort any reader who has not become a Christian by trusting in the Lord Jesus Christ to follow these simple instructions and be born again eternally into God's family (Matthew 11:28; John 1:12; Acts 4:12; 16:31).

© Evangelical Bible College of Western Australia 2025.

Many other Christian resources are available freely from our internet web site: www.ebcwa.org.au and www.ebcwa.com for weekly messages.

For further information contact Dr Peter Moses at pjmoses@bigpond.com.au

We encourage you to freely copy and distribute these materials to your Pastor and friends. You only, need written permission from EBCWA if you intend using the materials in publications for resale. We encourage wide distribution freely!

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME 3

INTRODUCTION	3
PSALM SEVENTEEN	7
PSALM EIGHTEEN	38
PSALM NINETEEN	117
PSALM TWENTY	142
BIBLIOGRAPHY	159
BATTLEFIELD LETTER FROM THE WRITER	160
INDEX OF DOCTRINES	161

THE PSALMS OF DAVID

INTRODUCTION

The book we have before us was the hymn book of the early church and of Israel beforehand. These Psalms form the finest musical expression of spiritual life, with all its ups and downs, than appears in the literature of any other nation that has ever lived upon the earth. The Psalms were the comfort to my old father as he walked the decks of his warship in World War II, and continued to be his comfort through the even darker days of cardiac caused episodic dementia as his life ebbed away in the Old Folks Home where he finally died full of years at 90. Through the most incredible pressures I have faced over the last eight years in my own life they have comforted my soul with the same power they did when I was a young university student. I love this book!

I love my brothers in the Lord who wrote these psalms, and there were many authors, and they all testify to the grace, mercy, love, and patience of God with us all. David wrote all the psalms of the first section (or “book”) of the collection, and he is a “trophy of grace” if ever there was one. David gives me hope every day, for if he could be forgiven and lifted up to serve again after his great sin, then there is hope for each and every one of us. The “Sons of Korah” later in the book also testify to the grace and mercy of the Lord, for they ought not to even live, given the great sin and judgment that came upon their forefather, and yet the “remnant of grace” survived and they lived on to sing the glory of the Lord who judged their ancestor in justice and righteousness and saved their posterity in loving kindness. King Hezekiah also figures as an author, and he also testifies to the grace and mercy of the Lord under the greatest time of national suffering.

King David was the youngest son of Jesse and ruled Israel from approximately B.C. 1052 - 1012. David learned to play music on the hills around Bethlehem and his skill saved his life several times from the madness of Saul. He was a skilled musician even as a young man (1 Samuel 16:18-23), and as is seen in 1 Chronicles 16:7 and 2 Samuel 23:1, continued writing psalms through to the end of his life. The psalms were his heart felt expression of his walk with God and his honesty with the Lord is at times overwhelming and humbling. The first forty-one psalms are, with a handful of anonymous exceptions, all attributed to David with a number of others scattered throughout the remainder of the book. The entire collection is called after him as he is the greatest of the singers of Israel, and their great king from whom Messiah is to come. It was probably collected into its final form that we see today by Ezra after the return of the Exiles from Babylon, but it had existed in earlier forms right back to the days of David and Solomon and in its five sections formed the song book for the Temple worship services, just as it will again in the Millennial Temple.

In the entire book of Psalms David is specifically credited as author of 73 Psalms, Asaph with 12, the Sons of Korah with 10, Moses with 1, Solomon with 2, Ethan with 1, Heman with 1, and 50 are anonymous.

I thank Brian Huggett, who did the earlier series of volumes on these Genesis Psalms, and I honour him for these works. I have used his Key Word analysis in these volumes of mine, but the Reflections and Application points are the result of my present walk through a deep “valley of the shadow of death” that the Lord has allowed me to walk through at this time in 2012. It has been the severity of the trials I have experienced over recent weeks that has moved me to reflect deeply on these psalms and write these new books for our ministry. I have been encouraged and pray you will be.

PSALMS SECTION ONE

THE GENESIS PSALMS – PSALMS 1 - 41

INTRODUCTION

The Psalms are arranged in five specific books. Book 1 covers Psalms 1 – 41, and is tied to the book of Genesis, book 2 covers Psalms 42-72 and is tied to the book of Exodus, book 3 covers Psalms 73-89, and is tied to the book of Leviticus, book 4 covers Psalms 90 – 106, and is tied to the book of Numbers, and book 5 covers Psalms 107-150, and is tied to the book of Deuteronomy. The book of the Psalms gets into its final form in the days of Ezra and Nehemiah (around 440 BC) when books four and five of the Psalms appear to be added to the earlier collection. The longest Psalm, 119, dates from the time of the Exile to Babylon in the early sixth century, but there are others that may date from the times after the Exiles return in 535 BC, and even some from the days of Ezra and Nehemiah in the fifth century BC.

The dominant name for God used in this section is “Jehovah - JHWH”, the holy name of God given to Moses. It is used 277 times in this book of the Psalms, well ahead of the next three sections, with the last section alone getting close with 226 uses of this special name of God. This name of God was never pronounced so do not get into debate about whether it should be said as “Jehovah” or “Yahweh”, because it was simply breathed through by the readers, or the word “Adonai”, or Lord, used in its place. Other names for God used in this first book of the Psalms are, Elohim 48 times, El 15 times, Adonai 11 times, Alyon 3 times, Adon 2 times, and Eloah once. Refer to the doctrinal study on the names of God below to explore the significance of these names, as all carry important reference to the psalmist’s understanding of the triune God.

Just as Genesis was the book of beginnings, or “first principles” so this section of the Psalms covers doctrinal topics that are the “first principles of faith”. The section begins with the consequences of the Fall of Mankind in the Garden of Eden, where man confronts his daily choices as to what his eternal destiny is to be. This section includes many of the psalms of the Great Rebellion of Absalom where David must face the consequences of his own great sin with Bathsheba that let loose such evil in his own household. This section traces man’s choices and the terrible and gracious consequences of those as they work out in time. David must face the full reality of his life and works, both for good and for evil and bring them to the Lord for solution. 1 Peter 5:5-10. He does and we rejoice in the things we learn about ourselves through our brother David and the things we learn about our great redeemer through his honesty in confronting his sins, fears, doubts and errors.

The psalms of this volume reflect similar themes to the earlier ones, but also build significantly upon them.

- | | | |
|----------|---|---|
| Psalm 17 | - | A petition to Heaven by David (much as earlier ones) |
| Psalm 18 | - | A reflection of God’s Past Goodness – the basis for present hope and confidence |
| | | (A doctrinal summary of all the principles to date in the shorter psalms.) |
| Psalm 19 | - | Witnesses to God’s Glory – the heart reflection for and behind all petitions |
| Psalm 20 | - | A National Anthem for Judah. |

DOCTRINE

CHRIST – FIRST AND SECOND ADVENTS

1. Old Testament saints had difficulty in distinguishing between the two advents of Christ. (1 Peter 1:10,11)

2. Old Testament prophecy has Christ coming as a gentle lamb led to the slaughter. (Isaiah 53:7)
3. Old Testament prophecy has Christ coming as the conquering King and Lion of the tribe of Judah. (Isaiah 11:1-12)
4. Jesus commenced his ministry announcing the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand. (Matthew 4:17) This connects the first and second advents.
5. Old Testament Prophecy showed that the Messiah would:-
 - a) Be born of a virgin. (Isaiah 7:14)
 - b) Be of the tribe of Judah. (Genesis 49:10)
 - c) Be of the house of David. (Isaiah 11:1, Jeremiah 33:21)
 - d) Die as a sacrifice. (Isaiah 53:1-12)
 - e) Be crucified. (Psalm 22:1-21)
 - f) Be resurrected from the dead. (Psalm 16:8-11)
 - g) Return to earth at his second advent. (Zechariah 8:3)
 - h) Be seated at the right hand of God. (Psalm 110:1)
6. It should be noted that the return of Christ for the Church (the Rapture) as given in (1 Thessalonians 4:14-18) was not revealed in the Old Testament - it is a mystery doctrine of the Church (Colossians 3:4-6)
7. The day of the Second Advent is characterised by supernatural darkness
 - a) When Christ returns every eye shall see him (Matthew 24:29-30) Christ is the light of the world and he will return to a world covered in darkness (symbolic of sin).
 - b) The darkness is similar to the darkness of the day of our Lord's crucifixion which hid the Lord Jesus Christ from man's sight whilst he was bearing our sins. (Mark 15:33)
 - c) The Second Advent delivers the Jewish believers besieged in Jerusalem by the King of the North. (Daniel 11, Zechariah 12:1-3, 14:1-4)
 - d) Other passages indicating that the day of the Second Advent is a day of total darkness on the earth. (Isaiah 13:9-10, Ezekiel 32:7-8, Joel 2:10-11, Joel 3:14-15, Amos 5:18, Zechariah 14:6, Matthew 24:29-30, Luke 21:25-27, Revelation 6:12-17)
8. Heralds of the Two Advents of Christ
A herald is a person who preceded a king in ancient times to announce his arrival. The King that we study is the Lord Jesus Christ.
 - a) First Advent
 - i) Human herald - John the Baptist (Matthew 3)
 - ii) Angelic heralds - Angels (Luke 2:1-15)
 - b) Second Advent
 - i) Human heralds - Moses, Elijah (Revelation 11)
 - ii) Angelic herald - The mighty angel (Revelation 10)

NOTES

Psalm 17

A Prayer of David

Psalm 17: 1

“Hear the right, O LORD attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of feigned lips.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Hear	<i>shama</i>	shaw-mah'	to <i>hear</i> intelligently, with implication of attention and obedience
Right	<i>tsedeq</i>	tseh'-dek	justice, rightness, righteousness (moral and legal right)
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Attend	<i>qashab</i>	kaw-shab'	to <i>prick up</i> the ears, that is, <i>hearken</i> : - attend, give heed, regard
Cry	<i>rinnah</i>	rin-naw'	ringing cry
Give ear	<i>azan</i>	aw-zan'	to <i>expand</i> ; to <i>broaden out the ear</i> (with the hand), to <i>listen</i>
Prayer	<i>tephillah</i>	tef-il-law'	<i>intercession, supplication</i> ; by implication a <i>hymn</i> : - prayer
Feigned	<i>mirmah</i>	meer-maw'	the sense of <i>deceiving</i> ; <i>fraud</i> : - craft, deceit, false, feigned, guile
Lips	<i>saphah</i>	saw-faw'	lip, language, speech, shore, bank, brink, brim

REFLECTION

David works on the basis that he is righteous before the Lord, and there is no arrogance behind this statement of his, for we must be able to say the same thing before we can be sure we are heard by the Lord. How is this possible? Well it is not possible through our own work, but through the forgiveness of the Lord. Psalms 51, 103. We, like David are declared righteous after confession of sin through God's forgiveness.

David can ask to be heard and be sure he is heard and so can we. 1 John 1:5- 2:2. We can rest upon the certainty of being heard by the one who has wiped away our sins through the perfect sacrifice of Christ for us on the Cross. Romans 8:1-2. Having asked for forgiveness we know, in Christ Jesus, that we are forgiven, and so we can with absolute confidence seek God's help, for nothing separates us from his fellowship and his power to work on our behalf.

David cries before the Lord, and this reminds us again that passionate faith is what we are called to celebrate in Christ Jesus. We can cry out to the Lord and be assured of being heard and valued by the Lord. David also reminds himself and nails his colours to the mast regarding his intentions in his prayer. He is absolutely committing to the fact that there are no "ulterior motives" or devious purposes in his prayers to come in this psalm.

God checks the thoughts and intents of the heart by means of the Holy Spirit's work upon the believer's heart and mind through the Word of God. Hebrews 4:12-16. David is examining himself in this petition before he speaks to the Lord and he sets an example in this that is well taken. Psalm 4:4, 26:1ff, Proverbs 17:3, 2 Corinthians 13:5. Do we think carefully about our prayers before we say, "Lord...."

APPLICATION

1. Let us examine ourselves in our prayers and ensure that we are not being devious in any way in our prayers, but that each and every thing we ask for is transparent before God, and seeking God's glory and will being done through our life and the lives of others.
2. Let us ensure that all sin in our life is dealt with before we speak any word of petition and request for self or others. Let us ensure that no unconfessed sin separates us from God or our brethren.

DOCTRINES

CHRISTIAN LIFE – PRAYER

1. We may know the provision of God but we must communicate with Him in order to obtain this provision.
 - a) Prayer is the believer's means of communicating with God.
 - b) The Bible is God's way of communicating with man.
2. Promises Involving Prayer
 - a) Matthew 21:22 We should ask believing.
 - b) Matthew 18:19 The power of corporate prayer.
 - c) Psalm 116:1, 2 God is always available to hear our prayer.
 - d) Isaiah 65:24 God will answer while we are yet praying.
 - e) Matthew 7:7 We are commanded to pray.
 - f) John 14:13-14 We can ask for anything in His name.
 - g) Philippians 4:6 The prayer should be with thanksgiving.
 - h) 1 Thessalonians 5:17 We should pray without ceasing.
 - i) Hebrews 4:16 We can come boldly to the throne of Grace.

3. Prayer Divided into 4 Segments

- a) Confession of sins (1 John 1:9)
- b) Thanksgiving (1 Thessalonians 5:18)
- c) Intercession for others (Ephesians 6:18)
- d) Petitions for one's own needs (Hebrews 4:16)

4. Power of Prayer

- a) Individual - Elijah and the burnt offering (1 Kings 18:36-39)
- b) Corporate - the release of Peter from prison (Acts 12:1-18)

5. One Prayer that could not be Answered The prayer of our Lord on the Cross (Psalm 22:1-18)

6. To Whom are Prayers Addressed?

- a) Directed to the Father - (Matthew 6:5-9)
 - b) In the name of the Son - (Hebrews 7:25)
 - c) In the power of the Spirit - (Romans 8:26-27)
- The Son (Jesus) and Spirit are interceding for us.

7. Prayers can be Divided into Petition and Desire

- a) Petition - What you ask God for (e.g. a new car).
- b) Desire - The desire behind the petition (e.g. happiness because you have a new car).

8. Four Possible Combinations

- a) Petition answered - Desire not answered. Psalm 106:15 - The quails of the Exodus generation. 1 Samuel 8:5 - A King to reign over Israel.
- b) Petition not answered - Desire answered. Genesis 18:23 - The preservation of Sodom. 2 Corinthians 12:7 - Removal of the thorn in Paul's side.
- c) Petition answered - Desire answered. 1 Kings 18:36-37 - Elijah requests fire for the offering. Luke 23:42 - The penitent thief's prayer. Type c) represents the perfect prayer.
- d) Petition not answered - Desire not answered. Type d) unanswered prayer has 8 main reasons which are shown in paragraph 9.

9. Reasons for Unanswered Prayer

- a) Lack of belief (Matthew 21:22)
- b) Selfishness (James 4:3)
- c) Unconfessed sin (Psalm 66:18)
- d) Lack of compassion (Proverbs 21:13)
- e) Pride and self righteousness (Job 35:12-13)
- f) Lack of filling of the Spirit (Ephesians 6:18)
- g) Lack of obedience (1 John 3:22)
- h) Not in the Divine will (1 John 5:14)

Most of the reasons for unanswered prayer, is some form of sin in the life, which can be solved by confession of known sins as per paragraph 3 a) under the concept of 1 John 1:9.

10. Intercessory Prayer

- a) This is one of the four factors in a prayer, which are:-
 - i) Confession of sins
 - ii) Thanksgiving
 - iii) Intercession
 - iv) Own needs.

- b) The power of intercessory prayer is taught in (1 Kings 18:42-46) the principle being found in (James 5:16-18)
 - c) The power of prevailing prayer is shown in (Acts 12)
 - d) The prayer for the unbeliever (Romans 10:1)
 - e) Prayer for an unknown believer (Colossians 1:3-11)
 - f) Prayer for the known believer (Ephesians 1:15-23)
11. The True Lord's Prayer (John 17)
- a) That Jesus might be glorified as the Son who has glorified the Father (v 1 cf. Philippians 2:9-11).
 - b) That He might be restored to glory which He had prior to the foundation of the world (v 5).
 - c) For safety of believers from the world and the devil (v 11, 15).
 - d) For the sanctification of believers (v 17).
 - e) For the spiritual unity of believers (v 21).
 - f) That the world might believe (v 21).
 - g) That believers may be with Him in heaven to see and share His glory (v 24).

CHRISTIAN LIFE – CONFIDENCE

1. The source of confidence. (Jeremiah 17:7)
2. The results of confidence:-
 - a) Protection. (Proverbs 3:25-26)
 - b) Strength. (Isaiah 30:15)
 - c) Blessing. (Jeremiah 17:7)
3. Examples of confidence:-
 - a) in God's provision. (Genesis 22:18)
 - b) in God's sovereignty. (Genesis 50:20)
 - c) in God's deliverance. (Daniel 3:17-18)
 - d) in God's power. (1 Kings 18:36-39)
 - e) in God's presence. (Psalm 71:5)
 - f) in extremity. (Job 13:15)
4. Confidence relating to prayer:-
 - a) confident access. (Ephesians 3:12)
 - b) confidence to draw near. (Hebrews 4:16)
 - c) confidence to enter. (Hebrews 10:19-22)
 - d) confidence to ask. (1 John 5:14-15)
5. Confidence in the day of judgment. (1 John 4:17)
6. Confidence to complete His work in the believer. (Philippians 1:6)
7. Exhortation to maintain confidence. (Hebrews 10:35-39)

Psalm 17:2

“Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.”

Key words: Hebrew Pronunciation Meaning

Sentence	<i>mishpat</i>	mish-pawt'	judgment, justice, ordinance
Come forth	<i>yatsa</i>	yaw-tsaw'	to go out, come out, exit, go forth
Presence	<i>paniym</i>	paw-neem'	face, faces, presence, person
Eyes	<i>ayin</i>	ah'-yin	of the physical eye; of mental and spiritual faculties
Behold	<i>chazah</i>	khaw-zaw	to gaze at; to <i>perceive, contemplate</i> ; to <i>have a vision of</i>
Equal	<i>meyshar</i>	may-shawr'	evenness, uprightness, straightness, equity

REFLECTION

It may be that this psalm is a late one and follows David's sin in numbering the army before Solomon was due to take over the kingdom. 1Chronicles 21 (2 Samuel 24). David is given by God a choice of three alternative forms of divine discipline (for his sin in numbering the army – the sin of depending on the strong arm of men rather than God's power and will). His choice at that time was to leave that selection of the form of discipline in the hands of the LORD, for “*very great are his mercies*”.

It may be this situation, or a similar situation at an earlier date, but David is not referring here to any judgment the LORD might have against him, he is asking that his defence (against enemy accusations) might lie in the judgments that *come forth* from God. He wants to leave his case firmly in the Lord's hands and not seek any justice for and by himself.

David can say in whatever situation he faces, having confessed any sins, “I am innocent LORD, and if you look into the situation you will see that this is so (and you will vindicate me)”. We must be able to say this as we bow before the Lord and seek his grace, mercy and peace as we face the need to receive strength in the face of the enemy.

Satan is the accuser, and we will always be accused by his team members. Do not be surprised by any accusations against yourself, for the enemy is a liar and so are his people, just be sure to be innocent of all trumped up charges. David knows that it may take time to prove innocence and for all to see that he has been “straight” and the accusers are crooked, but he rests in God's hands and timing.

I have been falsely accused of serious things twice in my spiritual and professional life. The first was by a crooked pastor who was himself guilty of what he accused me of, and accused me privately to others so that the heat would be off him and his evil actions. It took seven years before the truth came out and he was disgraced and I was vindicated, but I had to just relax in the Lord's hands until then.

The second time was a religious psychologist who tried to discredit me, and it took a year of very hard work to prove his accusations false and great expense, but it was done directly with the Ethics Committee of the professional body as it needed to be. In the first case I was passive awaiting the right time and God's direct vindication, and in the second I had to be active in providing facts, but in both cases my trust was in the Lord for vindication, not the judicial process.

APPLICATION

1. Let us rest in the hands of the Lord for vindication and justification. The Lord will sort all the facts out in the end. Trust Him and quietly keep serving the Lord, trusting in his timing for vindication.

DOCTRINE**MERCY**

1. The Hebrew and Greek words for mercy carry the meanings of, gentleness, tenderness, and compassion towards others.
2. It is not a passive concern but an active one that works out to help the one in need of love and concern.
3. God is merciful towards us all (Exodus 33:19, Romans 9:15, Isaiah 13:18, Jeremiah 6:23, 21:7, Cf. 1 Kings 8:50, Jeremiah 3:13, 42:12).
4. God is rich in mercy towards us (Ephesians 2:4, James 5:11, 1 Timothy 1:2, 2 Timothy 1:2, Titus 3:5, 1 Peter 1:3).
5. People appealed to the Lord on the basis of his mercy towards the weak and needy (Matthew 9:27, 15:22, 17:15, 20:30, Mark 10:47, 48, Luke 17:13, 18:38, 39).
6. The good Samaritan's acts were praised by the Lord as acts of mercy (Luke 10:37).
7. When the rich man appealed to Abraham in the story of Dives, he appealed on the basis of mercy (Luke 16:24).
8. As we are recipients of mercy so we must be merciful to others (Zechariah 7:9, 10, Luke 1:50).
9. Grace gives us that (blessing) which we don't deserve; mercy withholds that (judgment) which we do deserve.

NOTES**Psalm 17:3-4**

“Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited *me* in the night; thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing; I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgress. Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Proved	<i>bachan</i>	baw-khan'	to <i>test</i> , to <i>investigate</i> : - examine, prove, tempt, try
Heart	<i>leb</i>	labe	the <i>heart</i> ; used widely for the feelings, the will and the intellect
Visit	<i>paqad</i>	paw-kad'	to attend to, muster, number, reckon, visit, punish, appoint

Tried	<i>tsaraph</i>	tsaw-raf'	to <i>fuse</i> (metal), that is, <i>refine</i> : - cast, goldsmith, melt, pure
Purposed	<i>zamam</i>	zaw-mam'	to <i>plan</i> : - consider, devise, imagine, plot, purpose
Mouth	<i>peh</i>	peh	mouth (as organ of speech)
Transgress	<i>abar</i>	aw-bar'	to pass over, alienate, bring, carry, do away, take away
Works	<i>peullah</i>	peh-ool-law'	<i>work</i> : - labour, reward, wages
Men	<i>adam</i>	aw-dawm'	man, mankind
Word	<i>dabar</i>	daw-bawr'	a <i>word</i> ; by implication a <i>matter</i> (as <i>spoken</i> of); adverbially a <i>cause</i>
Kept	<i>shamar</i>	shaw-mar'	to <i>hedge</i> about (as with thorns), <i>guard</i> ; to <i>protect</i> , <i>attend to</i>
Paths	<i>orach</i>	o'-rakh	a well-trodden <i>road</i> : - manner, path, way of living
Destroyer	<i>periyts</i>	per-eets'	<i>violent</i> , that is, a <i>tyrant</i> : - destroyer, ravenous, robber

REFLECTION

The Lord will always “try” the heart and check out our motivation and emotions surrounding things we bring before Him. The Lord seeks our 100% obedience to the letter and spirit of the Word. John 4:23. David acknowledges that the Lord has sought out his thoughts and examined his emotions. It is good to let the Holy Spirit “audit” our emotions and thinking in these matters. As we face things that need to be taken to prayer, let us open ourselves quite consciously to the auditing of the Holy Spirit.

God will “take us to the wood shed” and beat us severely in some circumstances when we have not been perfect in our thoughts and feelings before Him. David has been “visited” in the night and received the severe beating of the Lord to really make him face the truth about his intentions and desires. There is a punishment that is sweet and this sort of punishment by the Lord is sweet, because it brings great rewards. Hebrews 12:1-15.

The Lord has taken David’s desires and “tried them” in the fires of testing and purified his motivation so that David is transformed well by the experience. My present distress is also an example of this sort of “sifting” and “trial”, for the suffering I have experienced has brought me to my knees and clarified in short order what I really desire to do with the rest of my life and what I do not care for at all. I kid myself that I didn’t need this severe a beating but the Lord is gracious and if I have received it then it was needed! True for 2012, 2018, 2025. Amen.

David is sure of his heart now and encourages the Lord to really “go for it” and examine every thought and intent, for he knows there is nothing ungodly to find. Not only has he cleared his heart of wrongful, or even not 100% desires, he has also committed to stopping any hasty and wrongful words so that he will give no offence to others in the processing of his prayer requests. Guard the tongue believer! James 1:26ff, 3:5-8, 1 Peter 3:10.

He has also praised God for the protective impact of Bible Doctrine, for it has kept him from evil paths, exactly as it says it will do. Proverbs 1:7-9, 2:1-5, 3:1-7. If we take in Bible doctrines we will receive information and advance warning of behaviours, thoughts

and activities that are dangerous to our spiritual health and so we can keep ourselves away from dangers and disasters. I have just spent an hour with a woman who did not take such advice seriously and entered into disaster by doing something that was not wise.

APPLICATION

1. Let our daily prayer be, "Prove our hearts Lord and purify our emotions this day, that we might not desire anything that is not in accordance with your will and desires for us".
2. Let us take in the Word of God and so keep ourselves from evil paths. Satan's well worn paths lead downhill into greater and greater destruction for all concerned. Let us keep ourselves safe.

DOCTRINES

WORKS – DIVINE GOOD AND HUMAN GOOD

1. Anything we can do in our own strength (human good) is unacceptable to God (Isaiah 64:6, Romans 8:8).
2. Only those things we do in the power of the Holy Spirit (divine good) are acceptable to God, since it is God Himself who produces the work in us (Ephesians 2:10).
3. When a believer produces human good he imitates an unbeliever (Galatians 5:19-21, 1 John 2:11, 3:4).
4. When a believer produces divine good he imitates Jesus Christ (Ephesians 5:1-2).
5. Human good is:
 - a) Identified as dead works (Hebrews 6:1).
 - b) Cannot save mankind (Titus 3:5).
 - c) Is condemned by God (1 Corinthians 3:11-16; Ecclesiastes 12:14).
 - d) Is the basis of indictment at the Last Judgment (Revelation 20:11-15).
 - e) Has no place in the plan of God (2 Timothy 1:9).
 - f) Is destroyed at the Judgment Seat of Christ (1 Corinthians 3:11-15).
6. Divine good is the basis of rewards (1 Corinthians 3:11-15).
7. God is satisfied with His own work in four general areas:
 - a) IN SALVATION
God approves of what God has done in the form of Jesus Christ. God the Father is propitiated by the work of God the Son on the cross. To be saved is to believe or trust on God the Son (Acts 16:31). Belief has no human merit, all the merit is in the work of Jesus Christ. God does not approve of human good. (Isaiah 64:6).
 - b) IN THE CHRISTIAN LIFE
God approves of the works, done under the filling of the Holy Spirit. Spirituality depends on who and what the Spirit is. The way to the filling of the Holy Spirit is confession of sins (1 John 1:9). Confession has no human merit. The Holy Spirit also provides at least one spiritual gift to each believer at salvation (1 Corinthians 12:8-11).
 - c) IN THE WORD OF GOD

The word of God is inspired by the Holy Spirit (2 Timothy 3:16; 2 Peter 1:20,21). It is the mind of Christ (1Corinthians 2:16). The Holy Spirit makes the Word of God effective in our lives.

d) IN ETERNITY

In eternity human works are removed (1 Corinthians 3:12-15). God provides us with a new body (1Corinthians 15:51-3). God provides us with an incorruptible inheritance (1 Peter 1:3-5). God provides everything for our eternal future (1 Thessalonians 4:17-18). God approves of His provision.

SALVATION – SANCTIFICATION

1. Sanctification means to be made holy - to be set apart unto God. One who is sanctified is called a saint.
2. We are sanctified (made holy) in Christ Jesus. (1 Corinthians 1:2)
3. Sanctification is in three stages:
 - a) Stage 1 At salvation - union with Christ - positional sanctification. (1 Corinthians 12:13, Romans 1:1-7)
 - b) Stage 2 Christian way of life - filling of the Holy Spirit - spirituality. (Romans 16:2; 1 Corinthians 1-2)
 - c) Stage 3 Resurrection body - In heaven - Ultimate sanctification. (1 John 3:2)
4. Our position in Christ entitles us to share Christ's righteousness. It therefore
 - a) protects us from divine judgment. (Romans 8:1)
 - b) qualifies us to live with God forever.
 - c) makes us a new creature in Christ. (2 Corinthians 5:17)
 - d) guarantees eternal security for every believer. (Romans 8:38, 39)
5. However, because we still have the old sin nature, we will still sin during this life (Romans 7:21) When controlled by his carnal nature, however the believer is positionally sanctified but experientially carnal.
6. When we receive the resurrection body, we no longer sin - our sanctification will be complete (1 Corinthians 15:56, Philippians 3:21, 1 Thessalonians 5:23)

CHRISTIAN LIFE – OVERCOMER

1. "For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? (1 John 5:4,5)
2. "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God." - Believers will live with God in heaven forever. (Revelation 2:7)
3. "He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death" - believers will not be subject to the lake of fire. (Revelation 2:11)
4. "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it." - Believers are accepted by God on the basis of His provision. (Revelation 2:17)
5. "And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. And I will give him the morning star." - Believers will rule over the nations and will be honoured. (Revelation 2:26-28)

6. "He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels." - Believers are justified and sanctified by the death of our Lord and their names are permanently in the book of the living. (Revelation 3:5)

7. "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name." - Believers will have access to the Holy Places of God and will eternally be identified with Jesus Christ. (Revelation 3:12)

8. "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." - Believers will reign with the Lord Jesus Christ (Revelation 3:21)

Notes

Psalm 17:5

"Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps slip not."

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Hold	<i>tamak</i>	taw-mak'	to sustain; <i>keep fast</i> ; to <i>help</i> , <i>follow close</i>
Goings	<i>ashur</i>	aw-shoor'	step, going
Paths	<i>magal</i>	mah-gawl'	entrenchment, track
Footsteps	<i>paam</i>	pah'-am	stroke, beat, foot, step
Slip	<i>mot</i>	mote'	to <i>waver</i> ; by implication to <i>slip</i> , <i>shake</i> , <i>fall</i>

REFLECTION

"Sustain us Lord". David is clear in his thinking here, for the Lord alone sustains our path. There is only one safe path through this life and it is God's path for us. There is no safety outside this path. We depend on the Lord for identification of the path and we depend upon the Holy Spirit for power to walk the path. God's Path, God's Power, God's Person for company. This is to be the life of the believer; there is no other place where power can flow through you to others.

We shake and fall from the path by losing focus. In all walks through mountains you stop to admire the view and you do so only in safe areas, for to lose focus for a moment when walking in mountains can lead to a fatal, or at least very annoying and time wasting fall. Let us guard our steps and that means, let us keep focused upon walking where the Lord walked and as he walked. He is our mentor and it is him we are to be like, not our pastor

or human role model. The Word is to be our guide. Psalm 119:116-117, 133, Jeremiah 10:23-24.

APPLICATION

1. God's Power alone, God's Path alone, and the company of the person of Jesus alone. Let this be our motto.
2. Our footsteps slip when we get our eyes off the Lord and onto our own plans and schemes. Let us keep our focus upon the Lord our God and seek his "well done" alone.

DOCTRINE

GOD – DIVINE GUIDANCE: THE WILL OF GOD

1. Three categories of will in history
 - a) Divine will (sovereignty)
 - b) Angelic will
 - c) Human will
2. Main areas of the will of God (1 John 3:23)
 - a) For the unbeliever - salvation (2 Peter 3:9)
 - b) For the believer - spirituality (Ephesians 5:18)
3. Christ has free will (Matthew 26:42, Hebrews 10:7, 9)
 - a) No free will in mankind would imply no free will in Christ.
 - b) The basic principles of divine guidance however is based on the fact that man possesses free will to choose for or against God.
4. Type of will of God as related to the human race (e.g. Balaam)
 - a) Directive (Numbers 22:12) -what God directs.
 - b) Permissive (Numbers 22:20) - What God allows.
 - c) Overruling (Numbers 23) - When God overrules.
5. Principles of Guidance
 - a) Knowledge of biblical principles in the believer (Psalm 32:8, Proverbs 3:1-6, Isaiah 58:11, Romans 12:2)
 - b) Surrender and filling of the Holy Spirit (Romans 6:13, Romans 12:1-2, Ephesians 5:17-18, 1 John 1:9)
 - c) Growth - to eat meat and not rely on milk (1 Corinthians 3:1-4)
6. Categories of the will of God
 - a) Viewpoint will of God - What does He want me to think?
 - b) Operational will of God - What does He want me to do?
 - c) Geographical will of God - Where does He want me to be?
7. An example of the will of God (Acts 11) - the Guidance of Peter
 - a) Guidance through prayer (vs 5)
 - b) Guidance through the mind (vs 6)
 - c) Guidance through the word (vs 7-10)
 - d) Guidance through providential circumstances (vs 11)
 - e) Guidance through the filling of the Spirit (vs 12)
 - f) Guidance through fellowship and comparison of data (vs 13-15)
 - g) Guidance through remembering Scripture (vs 16)

NOTES

Psalm 17:6-7

“I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech. Show thy marvellous loving kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust *in thee* from those that rise up *against them*.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Called	<i>qara</i>	kaw-raw'	to <i>call</i> out to (that is, properly <i>address</i> by name)
Hear	<i>anah</i>	aw-naw'	to <i>eye</i> or to <i>heed</i> , that is, <i>pay attention</i> ; by implication to <i>respond</i>
God	<i>el</i>	ale	<i>strength</i> ; as adjective <i>mighty</i> ; especially the <i>Almighty</i>
Incline	<i>natah</i>	naw-taw'	to stretch out, extend, spread out, pitch, turn, incline, bend, bow
Hear	<i>shama</i>	shaw-mah'	to hear, listen to, obey
Speech	<i>imrah</i>	im-raw'	commandment, speech, word
Marvellous	<i>palah</i>	paw-law'	to <i>distinguish</i> : - put a difference; show marvellous, set apart
Lovingkind	<i>chesed</i>	kheh'-sed	<i>kindness</i> : - favour, kindly, (loving-) kindness, mercy
Save	<i>yasha</i>	yaw-shah'	to <i>be open</i> , <i>wide</i> or <i>free</i> , to <i>be safe</i> ; to <i>free</i> or <i>succor</i>
Right hand	<i>yamiyn</i>	yaw-meen'	right, right hand, right side
Trust	<i>chasah</i>	khaw-saw'	to <i>flee</i> for protection; to <i>confide</i> in: - have hope, make refuge
Rise up	<i>qum</i>	koom	to rise, arise, stand, rise up, stand up

REFLECTION

David recognises where the help is coming from when we need it, and it is from the Lord alone. David calls upon the Lord for he has the promises of the Word of God that he will be heard by the Lord. We have the Lord's word on this ourselves. The Lord is clear and strong in his call to all believers to pour out their hearts to Him, for he hears their prayers and answers them all. Isaiah 12:4, Jeremiah 33:3, Zephaniah 3:9.

God will “incline his ear”, really ensuring he hears what we are saying and what we really mean. We even have the promise that he hears the unspoken cries of the heart that are too deep for language to find words. Romans 8:26. The Lord's response to our prayers is then well beyond what we could even hope or plan for. The Lord does not just answer, he fully and completely provides for us so that we can receive everything from the Lord we need to accomplish our tasking here. We do not just receive “love”, but his “amazing wonderful loving kindness”. We are under the “much more care” of God. Matthew 6:26-30, Romans 5:9-20, 1 Peter 1:7.

The Lord saves us by the “right hand” of his power against the power of those who rise up against us. The Lord's power is unleashed towards those who attack his people. The Lord does not forget his people and nor does he forget those who abuse them. There is no escape from the consequences of evil for those who work evil towards the Lord's people.

APPLICATION

1. Let us give thanks that we are under the “much more” care of the Lord. We are recipients of his wonderful loving kindness, not just his ordinary love! Let us give thanks for his abundance towards us.
2. God hears and God judges those who abuse his people. Let us rest in his care and give thanks for his provisions for us. Let us commit our keeping to the one with the power to keep us forever!

DOCTRINES

CHRISTIAN LIFE – PRAYER See page 8 above

CHRISTIAN LIFE – FAITH

1. The Christian life can be divided into three sections or stages:
 - a) Stage 1 - Salvation
 - b) Stage 2 - The Christian Walk
 - c) Stage 3 - The Christian in Heaven.
2. Man has three means of obtaining knowledge:
 - a) Faith - to believe or trust that something is true
 - b) Reasoning - using human logic to deduce that something is true
 - c) Experimentation - to test and prove something to satisfy yourself that it is true.
3. The only acceptable method of gaining grace is by faith, since this means depending upon God without our human merit.
 - a) Stage 1 - Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved - salvation (Acts 16:31).
 - b) Stage 2 - Trusting in the promises and principles of the Word of God - the Christian walk.
 - c) Stage 3 - Trusting in God's provision - Heaven.
4. Salvation faith is the complete trust in the Lord Jesus Christ, who died for your sins and rose from the dead to give you eternal life (Romans 4:20-25).
5. Anything added to becomes works, and therefore nullifies faith (Romans 4:4).
6. Faith is shown outwardly by confession with the mouth (Romans 10:9-10).

7. Since faith does not depend on our own abilities, anybody can believe. Even little children (Matthew 18:2-4).
8. Assurance is by faith (Hebrews 10:22).
9. Overcoming by faith:
 - a) The heroes of faith are illustrated for our encouragement in Hebrews 11:1-39
 - b) By faith learn to accept conditions as God's will for life and be thankful - Romans 8:28, 1 Thessalonians 3:3; 5:18
 - c) By faith maintain fellowship with God, walking in the light - 1 John 1:7
 - d) By faith consistently day by day examine your conduct, confessing all known sins - 1 Corinthians 11:28, 31, 1 John 1:9
 - e) By faith receive the Word of God daily - Matthew 4:4; 5:6, 2 Peter 3:18
 - f) By faith pray, casting every care on Him - Hebrews 4:15,16; 1 Peter 5:7
 - g) By faith resist the attempts of Satan and he will flee from you - Ephesians 6:10-13, 1 Peter 5:8
 - h) By faith meditate on spiritual values and priorities - Philippians 4:6-9
 - i) Walk by faith and not by sight - 2 Corinthians 5:7.

Psalm 17:8-9

“Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings, from the wicked that oppress me, *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compass me about.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Keep	<i>shamar</i>	shaw-mar'	to <i>hedge</i> about (as with thorns), <i>guard</i> ; to <i>protect</i> , <i>attend to</i>
Apple	<i>iyshon</i>	<i>/ bath ee-shone' / bath</i>	the <i>little man</i> of the eye / daughter; the <i>pupil</i> or <i>ball</i>
Eye	<i>ayin</i>	ah'-yin	of physical eye; of mental and spiritual faculties
Hide	<i>sathar</i>	saw-thar'	to <i>hide</i> (by covering: - keep close, conceal
Shadow	<i>tsef</i>	tsale	shadow, shade
Wings	<i>kanaph</i>	kaw-nawf'	an <i>edge</i> or <i>extremity</i> ; specifically (of a bird or army) a <i>wing</i>
Wicked	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw'	morally <i>wrong</i> ; an (actively) <i>bad</i> person
Oppress	<i>shadad</i>	shaw-dad'	to deal violently with, despoil, devastate, ruin, destroy, spoil
Deadly	<i>nephesh</i>	neh'-fesh	a <i>breathing</i> creature, that is, <i>animal</i> or (abstractly) <i>vitality</i> ;
Enemies	<i>oyeb</i>	o-yabe'	<i>hating</i> ; an <i>adversary</i> : - enemy, foe
Compass about	<i>naqaph</i>	<i>/ahnaw-kaf/ al</i>	to <i>strike</i> ; to <i>knock together</i> , that is, <i>surround</i> / above, beyond, over

REFLECTION

David uses two well known images of protection that have entered into most languages through this and other biblical references. The “apple of the eye” is a reference to the pupil of the eye and it reminds us that the Lord protects the most sensitive part of us and keeps us safe from danger. To hide under the shadow of the wings is a picture well known in very hot climates where birds will spread their own wings to stop the heat of the sun from reaching their tender young. It pictures in both cases the tender and effective care of the Father for the Children of faith. We are kept by Him for service and worship forever; we are secure in him.

There are enemies out there that will destroy our joy at very least, and take our life at worst. There are great evils abroad and the Lord is aware of them all and guards us against them. The malice of satanic forces is no to be under-estimated, but the Lord is with us and guards our steps. We will be “oppressed at times” and feel surrounded at other times, and both may be true, but the Lord is with us. 1 John 4:4.

APPLICATION

1. Commit your way to the Lord and follow His pathway for your life and there is safety and excellent company on the road.
2. Oppression and violence are the norm for believers on the road of service, but we are kept as we walk with God and serve the Lord in focused Holy Spirit supported energy.

DOCTRINE

CHRISTIAN LIFE – SUFFERING

1. Ultimately, all suffering is a result of the sin of Adam.
2. God is sovereign and allows even undeserved suffering to come upon the world for a reason (Romans 8:28)
 - a) To bring people to a point of helplessness where they call out to Him
 - b) To test and develop faith, so bringing glory to Himself
3. There will be no suffering for believers in eternity. (Revelation 21:4)
4. Unbelievers will suffer forever in the Lake of Fire (Revelation 20:12-15)
5. Suffering can be caused by
 - a) Discipline for your own sins
 - b) The effect of the sins of others on you - gossip, war, crime
 - c) Self-induced suffering as a result of your own actions - eg sickness from smoking, poverty from poor stewardship
 - d) The sovereign will of God - health, weather
6. Premise of Suffering
 - a) All suffering is designed for blessing in the Christian walk. (1 Peter 1:7, 8, 4:14)
 - b) Even discipline is designed to restore fellowship. (Hebrews 12:6)
 - c) Suffering follows the principle of grace. (Romans 8:28, 1 Thessalonians 5:18)
7. Purpose of Christian Suffering
 - a) To receive discipline for carnality or backsliding. (Psalm 38)
 - b) To glorify God. (Job 1:8-12, Luke 15:20, 21)
 - c) To illustrate doctrine (Book of Hosea)
 - d) To learn obedience (Philippians 2:8, Hebrews 5:8)
 - e) To keep down pride (2 Corinthians 12:7-10)
 - f) To develop faith (1 Peter 1:7, 8)
 - g) To witness for Christ (2 Corinthians 13:4)

- h) To demonstrate the power of God. (2 Corinthians 11:24-33, 2 Corinthians 12:7-10)
- i) To manifest the fruit of the Spirit (2 Corinthians 4:8-11)
- j) To help others who suffer. (2 Corinthians 1:3-5)
- k) From indirect action - because other believers get out of fellowship. (Romans 14, 1 Corinthians 12:12, 13, 26, 1 Samuel 21, 1 Chronicles 21)

NOTES

Psalm 17:10

“They are enclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Enclosed	<i>sagar</i>	saw-gar'	closed up, shut up or imprisoned
Fat	<i>cheleb</i>	kheh'-leb	to be fat; fat, literally or figuratively; the <i>richest</i> or <i>choice part</i>
Mouth	<i>peh</i>	peh	the <i>mouth</i> (as the means of <i>blowing</i>), the organ of speech
Speak	<i>dabar</i>	daw-bar'	to speak, converse, command, promise, warn, threaten, sing
Proudly	<i>geuth</i>	gay-ooth'	excellent things, lifting up, majesty, pride, proudly, raging

REFLECTION

This is a very funny and very blunt observation of the lost who have arrogance at the core of their being, that manifests itself by refusal to face truth in a relaxed balanced and logical manner. Such people are lust/drive motivated, and such people will normally be either fat or anorexic. They will either eat compulsively or train obsessively; both behaviours being their “drivenness” to meet a variety of self-centred needs and avoid issues they don’t want to face.

The saddest/most pathetic case I had to work with was a self important woman who was fat through over-eating and open and very public, mocking refusal to exercise, had asthma as a result, back trouble as a result, and heart trouble as a result. She had steadily eaten and “slothed” her way to death. She had great wealth but none of that money could overcome what self control and exercise was required to achieve.

The ancient world looked upon the fat as the best part of the meat and the fatty portion was for the rich or honoured guest. The problem with this sort of meat is that if you keep eating it you will resemble the meat. Once people are really fat they are “enclosed” by

their fat, and constrained as to what they can and cannot do. They are caught by their behaviour and the results of their lack of control literally controls them. Psalms 73:7-9, Isaiah 6:10.

The interesting thing about self centred people is that they do not see others, and care little about their impact upon others. They simply don't factor in the opinions and feelings of others. They speak proudly because they believe they are the most important people around, and so all ought to hear and obey them. They have majesty in their voices but it is all fake and empty of significance, for their lack of control makes them people of no real consequence. 2 Peter 2:17-22.

APPLICATION

1. Our choices place us on our path in life and the longer we stay on the path the more ingrained its habits become. Choices for evil multiply evils, for sloth deepen sloth, and finally the results control/limit our future options.

2. Do not envy the evil and slothful, for their self centeredness will unhinge them in the end. Be self controlled and focused upon what the Lord wants you to do, for that alone matters, and the self controlled/Holy Spirit controlled person will achieve all the Lord calls them to.

Psalm 17:11-12

“They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth; Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Compassed	<i>sabab</i>	saw-bab'	go about or around, surround, encircle
Steps	<i>ashur</i>	aw-shoor'	in the sense of <i>going</i> ; a <i>step</i> : - going, step
Set	<i>shiyth</i>	sheeth	to set, station, appoint, fix
Eyes	<i>ayin</i>	ah'-yin	of physical eye, as showing mental qualities
Bowing bend, bow	<i>natah</i>	naw-taw'	to stretch out, spread out, pitch, pervert, incline,
Earth	<i>erets</i>	eh'-rets	land, earth
Lion	<i>ariy</i>	ar-ee'	a <i>lion</i> : - (young) lion,
Greedy	<i>kasaph</i>	kaw-saf'	to long for, yearn for, long after
Prey	<i>taraph</i>	taw-raf'	to tear, rend, pluck
Lurking	<i>yashab</i>	yaw-shab'	to dwell, remain, sit, abide
Secret places	<i>mistar</i>	mis-tawr'	secret place, hiding place

REFLECTION

The enemy will be very cunning at times and circle around and round until they spot the believer's weakness. Only when they are sure of the "kill" will they pounce. The malice of Satan is severe and his people are as cunning at times as he is, although they have his weakness and it is their self centeredness that enables them to be escaped from. Self centred and lust driven people will always believe their prey thinks the same way, and it is

in this that we defeat the enemy; by Holy Spirit filled, other-centred walking through this life. Selflessness is the one thing they cannot understand.

The thought to which evil people put themselves to catch the unwary believer amazes many, but do not be amazed, for they hate goodness and their passion is destroying it. Proverbs 1:8-19, 7:4-27. They see the weaknesses of others and then they smell out the best way to launch their attack. This is the reference to their eyes down to the earth and pacing round, for that is the sign that the lion has spotted its target and is picking up the scent from off the wind to ensure its attack will have maximum chance of success.

The devil is compared to a lion, and the Asiatic Lion was a fierce and violent animal, more lithe and fast than its larger African cousin. They would lie in wait in the thickets and seek the unwary animal stumbling along carelessly. They would set up their attack and launch it with fierce and focused energy and it would end in the death of the unwary. Just so the evil will try to destroy the unwary believer. The Lord has given us His Word to keep us safe, but we need to read it, believe it, apply it, and keep it in the details of daily life to be safe.

APPLICATION

1. Be wary of evil, for the devil hates you. John 15:18ff. He is a lion and will kill if you are foolish at all around him. Be safe and keep close to the Word, walking in the filling of the Holy Spirit. James 4:10ff.

DOCTRINE

PERSECUTION

1. From the beginning of time the good have been persecuted by the evil, the believer by the unbeliever, the spiritual by the carnal. (Genesis 4:5-8, 37:23, Exodus 1:10ff, Matthew 5:12, Luke 11:47-51, Acts 7: 52)

2. Hatred of godly people comes from their silent conviction of sin in the lives of those who are disobedient. (John 3:16-36, 15:22-25, Hebrews 11:38, 1 John 3:12)

3. Jesus warned his followers that they would face persecution. (Matthew 5:11, 12, 44, 10:23, Luke 11:49, 21:12, Mark 4:17, John 15:20, 21)

4. The Lord was persecuted unto death.

5. The early church faced persecution very soon after the resurrection. (John 20:19, Acts 3, 4, 6, 7, 9, 12)

6. The apostles were persecuted. Of all the apostles, only John died a "natural" death - all of the others were martyred. (Acts 9:1-3, 12 1-5, 1 Corinthians 20:19, 2 Corinthians 11:23 ff.)

7. Persecution refines and strengthens faith. (James 1:2-4)

8. All who have suffered persecution for the Lord's sake will receive a crown of reward and eternal blessing. (John 16:33, Revelation 6:9-11, 8:9-17, 20:4, 5)

Psalm 17:13

“Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, *which is thy sword:*”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Arise	<i>qum</i>	koom	to rise, arise, stand, rise up, stand up
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Disappoint	<i>qadam-paniym</i>	kaw-dam'- paw-neem'	to lead, anticipate, forestall-face, in front of
Cast down	<i>kara</i>	kaw-rah'	to <i>bend</i> the knee; to <i>sink</i> , to <i>prostrate</i> : - bring down, subdue
Deliver	<i>palat</i>	paw-lat'	to <i>slip</i> out, that is, <i>escape</i> ; causatively to <i>deliver</i>
Soul	<i>nephesh</i>	neh'-fesh	that which breathes, the breathing substance or being, soul
Wicked	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw'	morally <i>wrong</i> ; concretely an (actively) <i>bad</i> person
Sword	<i>chereb</i>	kheh'-reb	sword, knife, tools for cutting stone

REFLECTION

David's heart felt prayer is in accordance with his age and position as a king. When he says, "Stand up Lord and act to defend me", he is referring to the act of the king when he was about to judge. In our day a judge will verbally call attention, or place a black cap over their head to condemn to death, but in David's day the king rose to his feet to state his formal judgment of an evil man or woman. David is asking for a judicial intervention by God to settle the case.

God is well able to answer all David's requests, and he remains able to answer all of our own today. To disappoint meant to act in such a way as to "cut off the plans" of the enemy by actions that eliminated the effectiveness of all their strategies and plots. God's Plan flows from eternity past and he has had all the facts about events since before time was made, and so there is no doubt in David's mind that God has the plan, the power and his person is pure in love and mercy towards David. Psalm 7:11-13, Isaiah 10:15, 37:26-29.

Habakkuk 1:12-13

"12 Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?"

David wants the Lord to "cast them down to their knees", all those who have attacked him, and therefore attacked the plan of God operating through him. We must remember this principle as we pray, that those who stand against us do not just attack us, they attack the Lord who made us, and they attack the very fabric of the Plan of God in which we operate in the Holy Spirit's power. The challenge to us is to walk with the Lord in the power of the Holy Spirit and keep focus upon the plan, power and person of God, for in these we are invincible. The enemy has no power against the Plan of God. 1 John 4:4. Our constant order, indeed our "Daily Orders", centre round one command, "Stand". 1 Corinthians

16:13, Ephesians 6:11-18, Philippians 1:27, 4:1, 1 Thessalonians 3:8, 2 Thessalonians 2:15.

David then asks that after the enemy are cast down to their knees in defeat and submission, at that point, he desires the means and way of escape to be opened up. David wants to see the defeat of the enemy first, then his own deliverance, for he desires the glory of God ahead of the lifting of pressures off his back. The Lord's sword is revealed against those who oppose and assault believers fulfilling the Plan of God in their life. The Lord judges all who stand against his Plan and his people obediently fulfilling the plan. We obey the Lord, and stand against all who oppose the Lord, just as the early apostles did in Acts 4.

Acts 4:28-31

"24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things, which he possessed, was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all."

APPLICATION

1. The Lord will rise up in judgment at his will and in accordance with his plan. We are a part of that plan and will be kept within its provisions, for provision has been made for us from eternity past and we are secure in that grace. Let us rest our minds and serve the Lord as we are called to do in peace and security of soul and body.

2. The Lord will judge the evil ones who believe they have the right to abuse the people of God. We are the people of God and we are in God's hands for protection and for the demonstration of his power.

Psalms 17:14

"From men *which* are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which* have their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes."

Key words: Hebrew Pronunciation Meaning

Men *math* math an *adult*; by implication a *man* (only in the plural)

Hand	<i>yad</i>	yawd	hand (of man), (figuratively) strength, power
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Of the world	<i>min - cheled</i>	min - kheh'-led	a <i>part</i> of; <i>from</i> or <i>out of</i> – to <i>glide</i> swiftly; the <i>world</i> (as <i>transient</i>)
Portion	<i>cheleq</i>	khay'-lek	portion, share, part, territory
Belly	<i>beten</i>	beh'-ten	the belly, womb, body, seat of mental and emotional faculties
Fill	<i>male</i>	maw-lay'	to fill, be full
Hid	<i>tsaphan</i>	tsaw-fan'	to <i>hide</i> (by <i>covering over</i>); by implication to <i>hoard</i> or <i>reserve</i>
Full	<i>saba</i>	saw-bah'	to <i>sate</i> , that is, <i>fill</i> to satisfaction: - have plenty of, be satiated
Children	<i>ben</i>	bane	a <i>son</i> ; children (plural - male and female)
Leave	<i>nuach</i>	noo'-akh	to lay or set down, deposit, let lie, place
Rest	<i>yether</i>	yeh'-ther	remainder, excess, rest, remnant
Babes	<i>olel</i>	o-lale'	a <i>suckling</i> : - babe, (young) child, infant, little one

REFLECTION

David now reflects upon the men who God has kept in the world and has kept from the evils of the world. We are those who are “in the Lord’s hand”. David reflects that the Lord’s people in the midst of the corruptions of this world are kept and blessed in the midst of the world and they are secure in their dwelling as they walk humbly before the Lord. The “hidden treasures of the Lord” are deep within the soul of the believers who walk humbly before their God in the light of the Word of God.

Psalms 138:1-8

“1 I will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving kindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.”

The sign of blessing in David’s day was a prosperity that was reflected in children inheriting the goods of their father, for that indicated peace and well being in the land and freedom from war. David sees that the “hidden treasures” of God, protect and guide and keep, for they are the doctrines and promises of the Word of God. Proverbs 21:21-22, 31, Matthew 6:19-21, 2 Corinthians 4:7.

Psalms 37:21-28

"21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off."

APPLICATION

1. Let us seek the treasure of God's Word and store it deeply within and so be encouraged and strengthened in our walk before the Lord.
2. The Lord has magnified his Word above his name, and that fact must encourage and challenge us, for we are challenged to honour the Word above all else.

DOCTRINES

WORLD

1. World under control of Satan:
 - a) ruler of this world (John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11)
 - b) god of this world (2 Corinthians 4:4)
 - c) he deceives the world (Revelation 12:9).
 Satan is filling the world with his propaganda (1 Timothy 4:1).
2. Jesus Christ created earth (Genesis 1:1; Isaiah 45:18). He gave control to original mankind (Genesis 1:28) but man lost it at the fall (Genesis 3:6).
3. Sin and spiritual death are the basis of Satan's rule over this world. Therefore, God so loved the world that He gave a Saviour (John 3:16), hence Christ as a title in this connection. Christ is the light of the world (John 8:12; 9:5).
4. Therefore Christ is the saviour of the world (John 3:17; 4:42; 1 John 4:14). The Saviour who gave His life for the world (John 6:33); hence Christ has a title in this connection. Christ is the light of the world (John 8:12; 9:5).
5. Therefore Christ has overcome the world (John 16:33), so that the believer can overcome the world (1 John 5:4,5).
6. Consequently believers in Christ must not love the world (1 John 2:15,16). Nor must believers conform to the world (Romans 12:2). Worldliness is what you think, which may be demonstrated by what you do.
7. World control by Satan will stop at the Second Advent. However, believers will continue forever (1 John 2:17).
8. Also, the Word of God abides forever (1 Peter 1:23,25), and is designed to overcome the ruler of this world (1 John 2:14). Therefore, not conforming to the world and overcoming the world are accomplished through Bible doctrine, by which God has made foolish the wisdom of the world (1 Corinthians 1:20; 3:19).

9. It is therefore of greatest importance that the believer's attitude is based on the Word of God (Philippians 2:5; 2Timothy 1:7; Isaiah 26:3,4; Philippians 4:7; 2 Corinthians 10:4,5; 1 Corinthians 2:16; 2 Corinthians 1:5,6,8).
10. Backsliding is characterised as friendship with the world (James 4:4).

WORLDLINESS

1. Worldliness means to follow the beliefs and philosophy of man rather than that of God.
2. Worldliness is the opposite of godliness; it is thinking/doing in opposition to God's revealed word (Titus 2:11-14).
3. All people are faced with the constant choice of following God's way or the world's (Romans 5:12, 3:19, 1Corinthians 1:21, Ephesians 2:12, James 1:27, 2 Peter 1:4, 2:20).
4. Satan is the "prince of this world", and has power to deceive those who are negative to God's plans (John 12:31, 14:30, 16:11, 1 Corinthians 4:4, 1 Peter 5:8,9).
5. We must not love the world (1 John 2:15-17).
6. We must hate all the world stands for, in thought and in deed (1 Corinthians 5:9-13, 11:30-32, Galatians 6:14, James 1:27, James 4:4, 2 Peter 1:3,4, 1 Corinthians 3:18, 19).
7. We must not return to our old behaviour patterns (Ephesians 2:1-7).
8. This evil world system and the prince of this world will be condemned (Matthew 18:7, John 12:31, 16:11, 1Corinthians 6:2, 2 Peter 3:7, 2 Peter 2:1ff.).

Psalm 17:15

“As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Behold	<i>chazah</i>	khaw-zaw	to gaze at; to perceive, contemplate; to have a vision of: - behold,
Face	<i>paniym</i>	paw-neem'	face, faces; presence, person
Righteous	<i>tsedeq</i>	tseh'-dek	the right (natural, moral or legal); equity, prosperity
Satisfied	<i>saba</i>	saw-bah'	fill to satisfaction: - have enough, fill, be full, have plenty of
Awake	<i>quts</i>	koots	to awake (literally or figuratively): - arise, watch
Likeness	<i>temunah</i>	tem-oo-naw'	something fashioned, manifestation: - image, similitude

REFLECTION

David's first phrase here reminds us of the Lord's constant challenge regarding all principles of doctrine. Hebrews 3:17 – 4:16. Will we apply them and live them or falter in application? What will it be for us? "As for me", David says, "I am determined to behold thy face in righteousness". He seeks the Lord's presence and the close fellowship of his saviour and king. It is in the presence of the Lord that there is hope, peace, love and certainty for the future.

If in pressure, seek God's face in righteousness (having confessed any known sins). If in great tribulation from evil men, seek God's face in righteousness and find peace with Him. If in any situation seek God's face in righteousness. All the trials of this world will be cast away backwards by the presence of the Saviour and Lord. Psalm 16:11, 36:8-9, 65:2-4.

David knows that if he seeks the Lord's fellowship, then he will find all he needs; he will find answers to prayer and certainty with peace in his soul. He will have everything he needs in fellowship with the Lord his God. Just seeing the Lord in the midst of his situation will stabilise his mind and settle his thoughts, but much more; it will provide all the resources he needs to advance in from this place.

APPLICATION

1. Let us be satisfied in the midst of the worst situations we face with the presence of the Lord alongside us and the Holy Spirit within us. Let us draw close to our Saviour, for it is in grace, mercy and the truth of the Word that security and assurance is found every day. His mercies are renewed every morning.
2. In all things give thanks, for this is the Lord's will concerning you! Philippians 3:1, 4:4, 1 Thessalonians 5:18.

DOCTRINES

OFFERINGS – LEVITICAL OFFERINGS REPRESENT CHRIST

1. The Levitical offerings and sacrifices were a picture of the work of Jesus Christ. (Hebrews 10:1)
2. There are five offerings in Leviticus 1-6
 - a) Burnt animal offerings Chapter 1 The work of Christ.
 - b) Cereal offerings Chapter 2 The person of Christ.
 - c) Peace offering Chapter 3 Reconciliation.
 - d) Sin offering Chapter 4 Unknown sins.
 - e) Trespass offering Chapter 5-6 v7 Known sins.

3. **Burnt animal offerings** (Leviticus 1)

An innocent perfect animal was killed for the sins of the offerer. A representation of Jesus dying for our sins on the cross.

- a) Bullock v2-9 Offered by the rich person:

Bullock is a male without blemish = Jesus Christ as a perfect person.

Offering is on the brazen altar = The death on the cross.

Offered voluntarily = Faith in Christ is on the basis of free will.

Sinner, (offerer) puts his hand on animal's head for an atonement = Sins laid on Christ on the cross. Christ died for the sins of humanity. (2 Corinthians 5:21)

Killing of the bullock = The death of Christ
 Blood covering the altar = Total cleansing from sin.
 Flaying of animal to check that there were no inner blemishes = Jesus was perfect and free from sin both outwardly and inwardly.
 Wood burnt = Human good removed. (1 Corinthians 3:12, 15)
 The head is burnt = The perfect mentality of Christ
 The fat is burnt = The outward perfection of Christ.
 The gut washed with water from the brazen laver = Cleansing from sin. (1 John 1:9)
 The legs washed = Cleansing from sin allows for service.
 Bullock is burnt = The solution to the sin problem at salvation and during the Christian life has been accomplished at the cross.

b) Sheep v10-13 Offered by the middle class.

c) Birds v14-17 Offered by the poor.

4. The Cereal Offerings (Leviticus 2)

a) The Gift Offering = the gift of Jesus Christ:
 Fine flour = Perfection of Christ
 Oil = Holy Spirit
 Frankincense = Satisfaction to God the Father
 Salt = Preservation
 Leaven (not included) = Sin
 Honey (not included) = Human Good.
 Take a handful of the mixture = Appropriating salvation personally by faith.
 Burnt on the altar = Judgment of Christ on the cross.
 Oil = Jesus filled with the Holy Spirit.
 The priest eats the remainder = the priest is sustained by the Scriptures and the Holy Spirit.

b) The Oven Offering:
 Unleavened bread = Christ had no sin.
 Baked offering hidden from man's view = Godward side of the Cross.
 Golgotha shrouded in darkness during the period of judgment of the sins.
 Fire = Justice of God
 Offering = Perfect humanity of Christ
 Oven = Cross
 Oil = empowerment of Christ.
 Frankincense = God is propitiated or satisfied.

c) The Flat plate Offering:
 Fine flour with oil = Perfection of Christ
 Unleavened = No sin or sin nature
 No frankincense = No propitiation until God judged the sins of the world.
 Part into pieces = Crumbled - something completely destroyed - Christ's body broken for us. Crushed with our sin (Isaiah 53).
 Oil poured onto crumbs = Oil of appointment - Messiah or given one. God the Father appointed God the Son to go to the cross cf. dove at baptism.

d) The Frying Pan Offering:
 Partly closed, partly open - Unseen = Godward, propitiation. Seen = manward, reconciliation.
 The offerer gives offering to priest who takes it to the altar, takes part as a remembrance (memorial) for (judgment) = compare with Lord's Table remembrance
 rest eaten by the priests - how we appropriate Christ - faith.

- e) Rules of Cereal Offerings:
 - Prohibited leaven = sin or evil
 - Honey = Human good or human sweetness
 - Garnished with salt = a contract between God and man.
- f) Cereal offerings were made at the:
 - Passover (with burning = judgment = cross)
 - Firstfruits (without burning = resurrection)
 - Day of Atonement (with burning = judgment = cross).
- g) The Memorial Offering:
 - Green corn = Christ in resurrection
 - Dried = Roasted by fire, Judgment
 - Beaten = Bruised or crushed
 - Full ears = Perfection of Christ
 - Put oil on = Messiahship appointment
 - Frankincense = Propitiation, satisfaction
 - Burnt = Reference to the cross
 - Memorial = Lord's Table of the Old Testament.

5. Peace offering Chapter 3 Reconciliation.

Similar to the burnt offering, with both male and female animals sacrificed.

6. Sin offering Chapter 4 Unknown sins.

Confession and repentance from sin, equivalent to 1 John 1:9 (and cleanse us from all -unknown sins - unrighteousness)

7. Trespass offering Chapter 5 - 6 v7 Known sins.

Confession and repentance from sin, equivalent to 1 John 1:9 (forgive our -known/confessed - sins)

CHRISTIAN LIFE – CONFESSION AND FORGIVENESS

1. Forgiveness is by the death of Christ (Matthew 26:28, Revelation 1:5)
2. Divine forgiveness is to all who believe in Christ (Acts 10:43, Acts 16:31)
3. The penalty of sin was paid by Christ on the cross. (Hebrews 9:22, 2 Corinthians 5:21)
4. When a believer sins his fellowship with God is disrupted. God forgives these sins upon confession and cleanses from the unknown sins in the believer's life as well as known sins. (1 John 1:9).
5. Jesus Christ is our propitiation. (1 John 2:1,2)
6. In human forgiveness we are told to forgive others even as God has forgiven us (Ephesians 4:32). This can only be accomplished by the filling of the Holy Spirit. (Ephesians 5:18, Galatians 5:22,23)
7. Steps towards restoration of fellowship
 - [a] Examine yourself for genuineness of motivation. (2 Corinthians 14:5)
 - [b] Act on what you see (Romans 4:7-8)
 - [c] Deal with any sin by confession. (1 John 1:9, Psalm 66:18)
 - [d] Forget the sin you have confessed. Do not proceed into a pattern of guilt. (Philippians 3:13-14, Psalm 103:10-12)

- [e] Resume your active spiritual walk. Avoid areas where you might be tempted by the sin which so easily besets us. (Hebrews 12:12-13)
 [f] Be reconciled to others once you have been reconciled to God. (James 5:16)
 [g] Get moving and grow up. (2 Peter 2:17-18)

SALVATION – SANCTIFICATION See page 16 above

Remember to always refer these N.T. doctrines to the Levitical system of sacrifice of which Jesus Christ was the fulfilment. O.T. believers looked forward to that fulfilment, we today look back to that fulfilment in the death, burial and resurrection of Christ Jesus.

Psalm 18

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of the LORD, who spoke unto the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul:

This Psalm is an almost exact rewrite of 2 Samuel 22, which position may place the time of writing late in David's life, for the next chapter (2 Samuel 23) begins with '*Now these be the last words of David the son of Jesse*'. Those *last words* would not necessarily have been the last words David spoke, but are the last of his recorded/published words.

Whether Psalm 18 has its historical setting in proximity to those *last words* is not so clear, but the fact that they were written in **the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies** would suggest it being a eulogy to the LORD'S providence, at the end of an eventful life. **And from the hand of Saul** does not conflict with this view, for his deliverance from the hand of Saul set him on the throne, an event so momentous as to be the springboard, the catalyst for his deliverance from **all his enemies**. It was an event that deserved special mention. The CEV and GW both use "*especially from the hand of Saul*", and this is a legitimate interpretation of the passage.

The slight differences between this Psalm and 2 Samuel 22 may be the differences of revision and adaptation, or even reflect a later re-write at the end of David's life in light of many subsequent events. Psalm 18 has been sent to the chief Musician, to be included in a collection of David's psalms (perhaps as national hymns for Israel) and it is possible that the changes, too many to be scribal errors, were to allow an easy adaptation to a later and different melody or form of expression. If the 2nd Samuel version was written just prior to his *last words* of 2 Samuel 23, it is improbable, though not impossible, for David to have made the 'revision'.

(I am indebted to Brian Huggett for this excellent introduction that I have modified only very slightly. Please refer to his book on these psalms for additional material that will help and strengthen your walk with the Lord.)

And he said,

Psalm 18:1-2

“I will love thee, O LORD, my strength. The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Love	<i>racham</i>	raw-kham'	to love, love deeply, have tender affection
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Strength	<i>chezeq</i>	khay'-zek	help: - strength
Rock	<i>sela</i>	seh'-lah	to be <i>lofty</i> ; a craggy <i>rock</i> , (<i>fortress</i>): - strong hold
Fortress	<i>matsud</i>	maw-tsood'	a <i>net</i> , or (abstractly) <i>capture</i> ; fastness, stronghold
Deliverer	<i>palat</i>	paw-lat'	to <i>slip</i> out, <i>escape</i> ; to <i>deliver</i> : - carry away safe, deliver, escape
God	<i>el</i>	ale	<i>strength</i> ; as adjective <i>mighty</i> ; (any <i>deity</i>), especially the <i>Almighty</i>
Strength	<i>tsur</i>	tsoor	rocky wall, cliff
Trust	<i>chasah</i>	khaw-saw'	to <i>flee</i> for protection; to <i>confide</i> in: - have hope, make refuge
Buckler	<i>magen</i>	maw-gane'	a <i>shield</i> ; figuratively a <i>protector</i> ; the scaly <i>hide</i> of a crocodile
Horn	<i>qeren</i>	keh'-ren	a <i>horn</i> ; by implication a <i>flask</i> , a <i>peak</i> (of a mountain); <i>power</i>
Salvation	<i>yesha</i>	yeh'-shah	<i>liberty</i> , <i>deliverance</i> , <i>prosperity</i> : - safety, salvation
High tower	<i>misgab</i>	mis-gawb'	high place, refuge, secure height, retreat

REFLECTION

Love is an act of will not an emotional response. When love is cheapened and lowered to an emotional response it becomes as unstable as the wind, but when it is a choice of the soul and spirit it will bring the deepest and most precious emotions in its train, but they will be there with stability and power. Let us stand with David in committed love of the Lord and in doctrine, not emotion as our foundation.

The Lord is our strength and shield, and we love Him because of who He is towards us, and by so expressing this love we find renewed strength daily. Psalms 116:1-6, 144:1-2, 1 John 4:17-19. Truly it is said by the apostle John, “We love Him, because He first loved us”. He is our strength because he is our Saviour. Psalm 28:6-8. As Paul was to note in Philippians 4:13, “I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me”.

The Lord is our “Rock”. We are built upon Him; upon his holy character, his holy Word and His holy Plan. There is absolute stability in the plan and purposes of God for our ministry,

for the ministry we are called to is rightly “not ours”, but HIS! He is the Rock – there is no other Rock of stability in the storms of life.

Psalm 91:1-6

“1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.”

Martin Luther would go on to write his famous hymn, “A Mighty Fortress is our God”, as a result of reading and meditating upon these psalms. He could see that amidst the turmoil of the Reformation the Holy Spirit was working hard to call out a people according to his name. He could see that there was but one solution and that was for the Lord to be the rock for each man and woman, and for the Word of Truth to guide them in the power of the Holy Spirit under the shepherding of God’s called servants. This remains the truth today.

The Lord is our strength and our deliverer from all evil forces. We will make that solemn and whole-hearted commitment to him and his power to keep and guide us through, and we will depend upon him alone. He is our “buckler”, that is, he is our armoured protection. The Lord alone keeps us safe from the arrows of the enemy. Ephesians 6:16. Paul will draw the whole armour of God and encourage the believer to put it all on daily. The breastplate (buckler) Paul draws is that of God’s provided righteousness that is given to all believers at the point of salvation. We are safe in the Lord’s provided breastplate and down behind the shield of faith. There is safety no-where else in this world.

The Lord is the “horn of my salvation” and my “high tower of defence”. God’s “horn of plenty” is the gracious provision of his resources to fight the battles in the Angelic Conflict, and his provision is always sufficient and overflowing for the needs of the ministry. His presence is the “high tower” that gives protection from the enemy and all who would harm us. In prayer and worship it is as if we are sheltered behind the high walls of God’s protection and we rejoice in his powerful presence. “The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous run into it and are safe.” Proverbs 18:10.

APPLICATION

1. Let us praise the Lord our Rock of salvation that cannot be moved. Let us cling to the rock as the storms of life pour their fury around about us and let us rejoice that we do not stand in our own strength but in that of Almighty God our Saviour.

2. Let us ensure that our armour is on, and that we stand before the enemy in the Holy Spirit’s filling and the provisions of God the Father to fulfil His Plan in spiritual power. We are with the Lord and the Lord is with us, who can be against us? The enemy can and he will, but greater is he with us than he that is in the world. Hallelujah! 1 John 4:4.

DOCTRINES

CHRIST – ROCK: CHRIST AS THE ROCK

1. Christ is the rock of salvation. (Exodus 17:1-7, 1 Corinthians 10:4)

2. Christ is the rock of judgment. (Isaiah 8:14, 1 Peter 2:8)

3. Christ is the rock of provision. (Isaiah 26:3, 4) Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee because he trusteth thee. Trust ye in the Lord forever for in the Lord is the rock of ages.
4. Christ is the foundation rock. (Isaiah 28:16, Psalm 118:22)
5. Christ is the foundation rock of the Church. (Matthew 16:16, 18, 1 Corinthians 3:11, Ephesians 2:20-22)
6. Christ is the destroying rock of the Second Advent. (Daniel 2:35)

CHRISTIAN LIFE – SERVICE

1. Our duty is to surrender our entire lives to God (Romans 12:1).
2. Willingness is essential (Judges 5:2, 8:25, Isaiah 1:19, 2 Corinthians 8:3).
3. Service in the big things requires by faithfulness in the small things.
4. Monotony and difficulties are transformed into the opportunities with the correct attitude (Matthew 6:33).
5. Everything we do should be "as unto the Lord" (Colossians 3:17).
6. Service to Christ is acceptable to God and approved of men (Romans 14:18).
7. Our work should be completed (John 4:34, 17:4, Acts 20:24, 2 Timothy 4:7).
8. The example of Christ (Matthew 20:28, Luke 22:27, Philippians 2:7).
9. Qualities of our service:-
 - a) It is demanded (Hebrews 12:28)
 - b) It should be immediate (Matthew 21:28)
 - c) It is abundant (1 Corinthians 15:58)
 - d) It is according to ability (Matthew 25:22, Luke 12:48)
 - e) It is in co-operation with God (2 Corinthians 6:1)
 - f) Must be exclusive (Luke 16:13)
 - g) In the power of the spirit (Romans 1:9)
 - h) Undertaken in Godly fear (Hebrews 12:28)
 - i) Motivated by love (Galatians 5:13).
10. It is :-
 - a) following Christ (John 12:26)
 - b) for him whom all Christians serve (Colossians 3:24)
 - c) service to God (Acts 27:23).
11. It requires:-
 - a) turning from idols (1 Thessalonians 1:9)
 - b) fasting and prayer (Luke 2:37)
 - c) ministry of the Word (Acts 6:1-4).
12. Benefits of Service:-
 - a) It glorifies God (Matthew 5:16, John 15:8)
 - b) It enriches life (1 Timothy 6:18-19)
 - c) It gives a pattern for imitation (Titus 2:7)
 - d) It encourages others in their tasks (Hebrews 10:24)

- e) It shows neighbourliness (Luke 10:36-37)
- f) It lightens life's burdens (Galatians 6:2,16)
- g) It demonstrates love (John 21:15-17)
- h) It demonstrates faith (James 2:17-18, 1 Peter 2:12)
- i) It is Christ like (John 13:12-15).

13. The model servant (Genesis 24)

- a) does not pre-empt his master.(v2-9) We should wait upon the Lord and not run ahead of time.
- b) goes where he is sent (v4,10). We should be in the geographical will of God.
- c) does nothing else. God has specific tasks for every believer to perform. We should concentrate on our own area and not get sidetracked.
- d) is prayerful and thankful. We should always realise where our power comes from and not get proud when we have spiritual blessings and prosperity.
- e) is keen to succeed (v 17-18, 21). We should be keen to evangelise. (Romans 1:14-16)
- f) speaks not of himself but of his master. Who and what we are is not important, who and what Christ is of the greatest importance. (v 22, 34-36)
- g) presents the true issue and requires a clear decision. (v49) We should present the gospel and other doctrine clearly and expect results.

Psalm 18:3

"I will call upon the LORD, *who is worthy* to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies."

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Call	<i>qara</i>	kaw-raw'	<i>accosting</i> a person met; to <i>call</i> out to (address by name)
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Praised	<i>halal</i>	haw-lal'	to shine; to flash forth light, to praise, boast, be boastful
Saved	<i>yasha</i>	yaw-shah'	to <i>be open, wide</i> or <i>free</i> , that is, (by implication) to <i>be safe</i>
Enemies	<i>oyeb</i>	o-yabe'	<i>hating</i> ; an <i>adversary</i> : - enemy, foe

REFLECTION

Once again David makes his commitment to the Lord and before all men, that he will call upon the Lord alone for deliverance and trust in the Lord's hands alone for the solution. Worship is, as we have seen again and again in the early psalms, an act of will, not an emotional response. Emotional religion is not worthy of the name and is akin to that of the Baal prophets who stood against Elijah on Mt Carmel. 1 Kings 18:21-29.

We must take great care that we do not resemble the prophets of Baal, weeping, wailing, crying aloud and cutting ourselves in passionate frenzy. This is not godly, for the Lord's worship is most often quiet, calm, and settled in mind and spirit. Hebrews 12:11, James

3:17. The Lord's still quiet voice must be listened to in the silence of the soul. 1 Kings 19:10ff. Elijah had to learn to be still before the Lord and David mentors that by his example here to us all.

There is no boasting of any person save the Lord. One pastor teacher of mine in the past used to constantly say aloud a great biblical truth; "There is only one celebrity in this universe and it is Jesus". This truth is what is behind David's great praise hymn here. There is only one Saviour, and only one King of kings, and He is our Lord. We are in his hands and we are best to reflect this reality with worship that lifts the roof rather than bores people to sleep.

He is worthy to be praised, and as I write these words I have just heard that we continue to face an overwhelming stress regarding our house and have no human hope to sell our house and move forward with our life. We face the loss of everything, but we have prayed again this afternoon and are focused on the work of the Lord and worship, for other than the Lord's deliverance we face hopelessness. I stand with David this night, facing a letter that would crush hope from a pagan, and I choose to express my hope in the Lord and rest upon his deliverance this night in worship of his holy name.

My "enemies" who control my property sale rights are powerful, and I have no power against them, but I rest in the Lord's power and with David pray that the Lord will save me from my enemies. These words above were written six years ago in 2012, and still in 2018 I face overwhelming and humanly impossible stress from true "enemies"; even more than then, and yet I express the same faith – our God is able. Deliverance is certain, just timing is unknown to me at present. The 2025 revision was completed as we awaited the day to be forced out from our home with minimal compensation, and no human hope of ever owning a home again. We are with David, in God's hands alone – not those of evil people.

APPLICATION

1. I will call upon the name of the Lord for he alone is worthy to be praised. There is praise in no other.
2. We all face impossible odds in the battles of this present world, but the Lord will deliver us as we rest upon his promises as they rest upon his Holy Character, and His Plan and timing. Finally our deliverance is right into heaven itself.

DOCTRINES

DELIVERANCE

1. We are delivered from spiritual darkness - Colossians 1:13
2. We are delivered from sin - 2 Corinthians 5:21, Romans 6:7
3. We are delivered from death - Hebrews 2:14
4. We are delivered from judgment - Romans 8:1

OFFERINGS – LEVITICAL OFFERINGS REPRESENT CHRIST See page 34 above

CHURCH – WORSHIP AND PRAISE

1. The Hebrew word used in worship is "Shoko" - to bow down.

2. The Greek words are as follows:-
 - a) proskueo - prostrate yourself. (1 Corinthians 14:5)
 - b) sebomai - lack of arrogance. (Matthew 15:9)
 - c) sebazomai - stand in awe. (Romans 1:25)
 - d) eusebeo - act with devotion. (Acts 17:23)
3. Worship is the attitude of the believer when he approaches God in awe, fear and respect. (1 Chronicles 29:20, Matthew 22:21, Romans 13:17)
4. We should never be casual or flippant with God. (John 13:13, Hebrew 10:19-21)
5. Worship is an expression of bible doctrine that a believer has in him and is applying. All expression of doctrine is worship. (Nehemiah 8:6-10, 9:3)
6. We must worship the Lord in spirit, controlled by the Spirit, and in truth, reflecting doctrine accurately. (John 4:23-24)
7. It is therefore of critical importance that we worship in accordance with biblical doctrines. This is especially important in singing as because of pleasant music it is easy to forget or ignore the meaning of the words being sung.
8. People worshipped the Lord Jesus Christ. (Matthew 2:11, 9:38)
9. People who do not worship God will worship demons. (Deuteronomy 8:19-20, 11:16, 30:17-20, Romans 1:25)
10. All will eventually bow before Jesus Christ and acknowledge Him as Lord, either for blessing or before they are judged eternally. (Isaiah 45:23, Romans 14:11, Philippians 2:10)
11. In eternity there will be perfect worship as there will be perfect knowledge of doctrine. (Revelation 4:8-11)
12. Worship begins at salvation. (Mark 5:1-10, 18-20)
13. Worship expresses a believer's concentration on his Lord. (Psalms 29, 66, 96, John 12:1-11)
14. The song of worship. (1 Chronicles 16:7-36)
15. We worship through:-
 - a) Reading God's Word. (Colossians 4:16, 1 Thessalonians 5:27, 1 Timothy 4:13)
 - b) Studying God's Word. (2 Timothy 2:15, 3:15)
 - c) Teaching God's Word. (Acts 2:42, 6:7, 12:24, 18:28, 1 Timothy 4:6, 2 Timothy 1:13, 2:2)
 - d) Preaching God's Word. (2 Timothy 4:2)
 - e) The sacrifice of our praise. (Hebrews 13:15)
 - f) The sacrifice of our good works. (Hebrews 13:16)
 - g) The sacrifice of our bodies. (Romans 12:1)
 - h) The sacrifice of our substance. (Philippians 4:18)
 - i) The receiving of His Son. (John 1:11-12)
 - j) The keeping of the Ordinances. (1 Corinthians 11:2)
 - k) Through the singing of Psalms, Hymns and Spiritual Songs. (Ephesians 5:19, Colossians 3:16, James 5:13)
 - l) Prayers, Intercessions, Supplications and Thanksgiving. (Acts 2:42, Ephesians 6:18, Philippians 4:6, Colossians 4:2, 1 Thessalonians 5:17, 1 Timothy 2:1-2, 8)

NOTES

Psalm 18:4-5

“The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid. The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Sorrows	<i>chebel</i>	kheh'-bel	a cord, rope, territory, band, company
Death	<i>maveth</i>	maw'-veth	death; concretely the dead, their place or state (hades)
Compassed	<i>aphaph</i>	aw-faf'	to surround, encompass
Floods	<i>nachal</i>	nakh'-al	a stream, especially a winter torrent
Ungodly	<i>beliyaal</i>	bel-e-yah'-al	without profit, worthlessness; destruction, wickedness
Afraid	<i>baath</i>	baw-ath'	to fear: - affright, be (make) afraid, terrify, trouble
Hell	<i>sheol</i>	sheh'-ole'	hades or the world of the dead: - grave, hell, pit
Compassed	<i>sabab</i>	saw-bab'	go about or around, surround, encircle
Snares	<i>moqesh</i>	mo-kashe'	a noose (for catching animals), a hook: - be ensnared, gin, snare
Prevented	<i>qadam</i>	kaw-dam'	to meet, confront, come to meet

REFLECTION

It is interesting to face this verse after the news we received as a family today, for the “sorrows of death” literally compassed me about this afternoon as I faced at 60 the loss of all my property and all my savings in one act by those more powerful than I. The great torrent of abuse by powerful men has “swept away” my hope, and yet I am resting in the Lord, through the deep fear that gripped my soul when I heard the news.

I still rest in the Lord, but I certainly have experienced the great fears that David speaks of here and felt my heart melt within me. Given what we face this response is “normal”, just

as David's response was also "normal" given his great distress at the time. He came through and in faith I affirm aloud that the Lord will carry us through, although there is no way this can happen humanly speaking. True in 2012, 2018, 2020 and 2025.

When death starts to look good you know you are facing great pressures, and that is the feeling that I have experienced this afternoon as I think of death quite calmly and seek the end of the troubles in the arms of Jesus. David recognises this truth himself and he honestly expresses his pain and anguish and takes it all to the Lord for salvation, for the Lord alone can deliver. The noose of disaster has come up to meet David; the confrontation with Hades is "in his face" and he can do nothing.

When we face this serious indicator of great depressive affect in our spirit we need to pour it out before the Lord and seek his path, or else we will succumb to despair and end our days in tears and suicide. David tells us here, with brutal honesty just how close he comes to all this, and yet the Lord delivered him to write this later.

APPLICATION

1. David is in great despair here and he faces it, acknowledges it and lays it before the Lord his God. Let us lay our despair before the Lord and seek his path through the torrents.
2. It is not wrong or sinful to be depressed when what we face is depressing. It is where we go with our depression that marks our spiritual status. We take it to the Lord and seek his solution alone. Let us lay our burden and distress before the Lord. In our hopelessness he is our only hope.

DOCTRINE

PRESSURE

PRINCIPLES

- a) Pressure can come from your closest colleagues, your family or countrymen, religious or political leaders (Matthew 10:35,36).
- b) Pressure can be applied by circumstances (Psalm 46:1-5).
- c) We are in Satan's world. If we are effective we will be opposed (Ephesians 6:12).
- d) Religion is antagonistic to Christianity (Romans 3:27,28).
- e) You will be attacked if you downgrade people's idols, be they physical or mental (Judges 6:30).
- f) The Lord can divinely protect believers (Psalm 124:1-5).
- g) The purpose of testing or pressure is to build up faith and to keep down pride (Romans 5:3,4).
- h) There is inner happiness for those who are persecuted for the Lord's sake (Luke 6:22,23).
- i) All things work together for good to the believer (Romans 8:28).

Psalm 18:6

"In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears."

Key words: Hebrew

Pronunciation

Meaning

Distress	<i>tsar</i>	tsar	narrow, tight, straits, distress
----------	-------------	------	----------------------------------

Called	<i>qara</i>	kaw-raw'	to <i>call</i> out to, to <i>address</i> by name
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Cried	<i>shava</i>	shaw-vah'	to <i>be free</i> ; to <i>halloo</i> for help: - cry (aloud, out), shout
God	<i>elohiym</i>	el-o-heem'	<i>gods</i> in the ordinary sense; but specifically of the supreme <i>God</i>
Heard	<i>shama</i>	shaw-mah'	to hear, listen to, obey
Voice	<i>qol</i>	<i>kole</i>	to <i>call</i> aloud; a <i>voice</i> or <i>sound</i>
Temple	<i>heykal</i>	hay-kawl'	the sense of <i>capacity</i>); a large public building, a <i>palace</i> or <i>temple</i>
Cry	<i>shavah</i>	shav-aw'	a <i>hallooing</i> : - crying
Ears	<i>ozen</i>	o'-zen	ear, as the organ of hearing

REFLECTION

David is feeling the deepest distress imaginable and he cries out to the Lord, and then he affirms that the Lord has heard his distress and has risen up to answer his prayer in grace, mercy and love. David is overwhelmed at the answer of the Lord to his prayers. Even from the very temple of the Lord the answer has come, for the Lord has heard the prayers of his humble servant; a fugitive on the run in a cave with a band of men around him. God cares for David the fugitive, because he turns to him and prays. God hears us still and our deepest anguish comes to his ears. We are loved and we are heard. In dark days we need to know this and teach this to others.

APPLICATION

1. We are heard by the Lord and we seek his face in all we do, for only in his grace and mercy can we ever find help and focus forward in difficult and dangerous times.

DOCTRINES

CHRISTIAN LIFE – PRAYER See page 8 above

GRACE

1. Grace is all that God is free to do for man on the basis of the cross. Therefore Grace is unmerited favour from God.
2. Grace depends on the character of God therefore Grace depends on who and what God is. Grace is what God can do for man and still be true to his own character.
3. The believer must recognise the difference between legalism and grace. Legalism is man's work intruding upon the plan of God.
4. The greatest thing God can do for the saved person is to make him exactly like His Son Jesus Christ. This is accomplished in three stages of sanctification.

5. Positional Sanctification: At Salvation every believer enters into union with Christ. (Hebrews 1:2-4) Jesus Christ is seated at the right hand of the Father and is therefore superior to all angels in his humanity. At the point of salvation we are entered into union with Christ thus we are positionally higher than angels. We are positionally seated with Christ at God's right hand.

6. Experiential Sanctification: During the Christian's life on the earth the time spent under the power of the Holy Spirit. During this time we produce the character of God in our lives - gold, silver, precious stones. (1 Corinthians 3:12-15)

7. Ultimate Sanctification: When the believer receives a resurrection body he loses the sin nature and all human good. At this point the believer is physically superior to all angels. He remains in this perfect state eternally.

8. All believers have tasted of Grace at least once (1 Peter 2:3). This refers to the point of Salvation at which the believer receives at least 34 things which he did not earn or deserve. (Ephesians 2:8, 9) Disorientation to grace is the believer's greatest occupational hazard in his Christian life. (Galatians 5:4, Hebrews 12:15)

9. The divine attitude to grace is expressed in (Isaiah 30:18, 19) God is constantly waiting to pour out his blessing on all believers in the Christian life.

10. Grace in salvation is expressed in many ways. It is always the same - believing in Jesus Christ (Psalm 103:8-12, Romans 3:23-4, Romans 4:4, 5:20, Ephesians 2:8, 9).

11. There are many ways in which the Christian life expresses GRACE:

- a) Prayer (Hebrews 4:16)
- b) Suffering (2 Corinthians 12:9, 10)
- c) Growth (2 Peter 3:18)
- d) Stability (1 Peter 5:12)
- e) Lifestyle (Hebrews 12:28, 2 Corinthians 1:12)
- f) Production of Divine Good (1 Corinthians 15:10, 2 Corinthians 6:1).

12. Grace is the correct attitude in relation to giving. (2 Corinthians 8 & 9)

13. Grace is the only means of coping with suffering in the Christian life. (2 Corinthians 12:7-10) Through Grace God is able to bless the believer in the midst of the pressures and adversities of life. (1 Peter 1:6,7)

14. Implications of grace:

- a) God is perfect, his plan is perfect.
- b) A perfect plan can only originate from a perfect God.
- c) If man could do anything in the plan of God the plan would no longer be perfect.
- d) A plan is no stronger than its weakest link. Grace therefore excludes all human merit, all human ability.
- e) Legalism, human works is the enemy of Grace.
- f) The works of human righteousness have therefore no place in the plan of God. (Isaiah 64:6)

Psalm 18:7

“Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.”

Key words: Hebrew Pronunciation Meaning

Earth	<i>erets</i>	eh'-rets	land, earth
Shook	<i>gaash</i>	gaw-ash'	to <i>agitate</i> violently: - move, shake, toss, trouble
Trembled	<i>raash</i>	raw-ash	to <i>undulate</i> : - move, quake, shake, make afraid, (make to) tremble
Foundations	<i>mosad</i>	mo-sawd'	a <i>foundation</i> : - foundation
Hills	<i>har</i>	har	a <i>mountain</i> or <i>range</i> of hills
Moved	<i>ragaz</i>	raw-gaz'	tremble, quake, rage, quiver, be agitated, be excited, be perturbed
Wroth	<i>charah</i>	khaw-raw'	to <i>glow</i> or <i>grow</i> warm, to <i>blaze</i> up: - be angry, burn, displeased

REFLECTION

David will refer to natural events over the next ten verses to underline the power and majesty of God. While in the wilderness years David may have experienced a wide variety of natural phenomenon that inspire awe and even fear at times. While only one great earthquake is recorded elsewhere in scripture, that occurring in the days of Uzziah (Amos 1:1), with the most major one to come when the Lord returns (Zechariah 14:5), the entire area of Israel and the Jordan Valley is a seismic zone where such things can be expected. David will draw on experiences and upon earlier records of events to point to the power of God to achieve all he desires in the world of men.

Having served in the Christchurch earthquake crisis for the full four years I have experienced a number of powerful earthquakes and been in buildings as they shook, and also been in cars as they were tossed around on the road. The strangest sensation is that of being without any human hope for the end of the shaking. In prayer alone can you relax, for there is no knowing when a quake starts just how long and powerful it will be. When the earth shakes it is God's way of reminding us that this is a temporary planet, and we live on a very shallow crust of earth.

David refers to the shaking of the hills as the "wroth of God" and we need to pause and reflect upon this phrase, which is an "anthropopathism"; whereby we speak of a natural event and we personify it as God. It is important that we recognise that we are drawing an analogy from our emotions to the manifest power of God. It does not mean in this case that God is "angry", and it certainly does not mean that God has human emotions, but in referring to our own powerful emotion we glimpse the passionate holy character of God.

"The Bible uses anthropopathisms in regard to the Almighty God:

- Wroth (wrath) *expressed as deep justice based anger*. (Deuteronomy 1:34; Joshua 22:18; Psalm 78:21; John 3:36; Ephesians 5:6.)
- Anger. (Exodus 4:14; Numbers 11:1; Deuteronomy 7:4; 1Kings 14:15; Isaiah 1:4; Habakkuk 3:12)
- Jealousy. (Exodus 20:5; Deuteronomy 4:24; Ezekiel 35:25; Joel 2:18; Nahum 1:2; Zechariah 8:2; 1Corinthians 10:22)
- Vengeance. (Deuteronomy 32:41; Isaiah 47:3; Ezekiel 25:14; Micah 5:15; Nahum 1:2; 2Thessalonians 1:18)
- Fury. (Leviticus 26:28; Isaiah 34:2; Ezekiel 5:15; Ezekiel 25:14; Micah 5:15; Nahum 1:2)
- Hate. (Proverbs 6:16; Isaiah 61:8; Amos 6:8; Malachi 1:2-3; Romans 9:13)
- Love: -

Love is a more difficult concept to label an anthropopathism, for it is said in 1John 4:8 and 1John 4:16 that *God is love*, love *is* an integral part of God's being. But how can a Holy, Just and Righteous God 'love' those whose righteousness he designates as 'filthy rags' (Isaiah 64:6 c.f. Romans 3:10-20)? The answer of course is that he cannot; he cannot 'love' mankind **as men understand the word 'love'**.

There are several words in the Bible that can be translated 'love', many of which are never used in relation to God (even as an anthropopathism) for they are of an amorous, a sensual nature. There are those in the O.T. that relate to friendship or affection which are ascribed to God and which are anthropopathisms, such as the Hebrew: -

1. *ahab* to have affection for, love, like, friend (Deuteronomy 7:13; Deuteronomy 10:15; Psalm 78:68)
2. *chashaq* to love, be attached to, long for (Deuteronomy 7:7, Psalm 91:14, Isaiah 38:17)

Racham is translated 'love', only in Psalm 18:1 where it is David who will love the LORD. When used in relation to God, *racham* is translated *mercy*, *compassion* and *pity* and is similar in meaning to the Greek *agape*, used by John to describe the character of God (1John 4:8 and 4:16).

In regards to *agape*, the following is taken from a study by Richard C.H. Lenski, a famous German Scholar.

"The verb "agapan" (noun 'agape') is the love of intelligence, reason and comprehension, coupled with the corresponding purpose; in its content it vastly outranks "philein", which expresses the love of mere personal affection or liking, including even the passions... no intelligence or high purpose is involved. It could never be said of God that He "philei", that he had personal affection or liking for the sinful world..." (On the contrary, it is said of God that he will judge the world (Psalm 9:8; Psalm 96:13; Acts 17:31; Romans 3:6).) "Jesus never asked us to love our enemies in the sense of "philein"; he never himself loved his enemies in this way. But "apapan", yes, with this love did God love the world, and by which we can love our enemies..." Compare John 3:16 and every other passage in which either of the verbs is used in this Gospel. Only in a few cases, where either type of love would apply, either verb might be used; but even then the great distinction would remain - the two are never equal."

(This section is from Brian Huggett's Volume on these

Psalms.)"

Whenever we assign a human emotion to God we are to be cautious in defining God in these terms, for these things are simply man's halting and inadequate attempts at trying to understand an aspect of God's revealed character or a specific action/event in human terms. Jesus was very quick to point out that we had better be careful when we assign all who die in natural disasters to the "judgment" of God, or believe that God was angry at these people and not those alongside them. In two passages this subject is directly addressed and it is right to pause and receive the words of Jesus on this subject, lest we assign the dead to judgment, when we are facing things here that we can only "grasp at" and try to understand this side of eternity. Firstly let us look at **Luke 13:1-9**.

"1 There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilaeans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.”

Secondly let us look at **John 9:1-7**

“1 And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.”

APPLICATION

1. Seeing the shaking of the earth as a sign of God's mighty power is helpful at times, for it reminds us that the Lord will judge this earth in a last great earthquake and the “cities of man will fall”. Revelation 16:17-21. Let us not be attached to the things of this world for all will be swept away by the power that is to be unleashed in the end and the earth will be remade by the Lord for his reign. All will then be swept away and replaced eternally.

2. When we recognise our frailty before the Lord, we recognise our limitations and our creatureliness, and this is a good thing to do often, lest we grow in arrogance.

DOCTRINE

CHRISTIAN LIFE – LOVE

1. Love for God is total appreciation for all He is and has done.

2. Words for love in Greek language:

a) eros (sexual love) not used in the New Testament

b) storge (comradeship) not used in New Testament

c) agape (concerned love for others, great esteem for the loved one, reverence, a love that springs from adoration and veneration, and is a love of the will that chooses the loved one and devotes self to them to the exclusion of lesser objects. It may mean a self denying and compassionate devotion to the loved one)

d) phile (a love that embraces and kisses. This love is that of the affections and speaks of friendship and all one will do for a friend).

3. Our Lord makes it clear to Peter in John 21: 15-19 that he wants Peter to love him with agape love that flows from a deep occupation with the Lord. Agape, as a love of the will, must work out in service of the Lord, and this will express the believers love (agape) for other believers also.

4. Do not love the things the world has to offer (1 John 2:15-17).
5. True love of God will always lead to love of the brethren (1 John 1:3 -11, 1 John 3:1-3, 10, 4:7 -12, 19).
6. Love is expressed in worship and in service (1 John 5:1-5).
7. Love for God will flow and grow from knowledge of His word (1 Corinthians 2:9).
8. This deep love will be expressed in witness for the Lord to others (2 Corinthians 5:14).
9. God loves every believer with perfect and unchanging love because we are united with His beloved Son.

NOTES

Psalm 18:8

“There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Smoke	<i>ashan</i>	aw-shawn'	<i>smoke</i> , literally or figuratively (<i>vapor, dust, anger</i>)
Nostrils	<i>aph</i>	af	the <i>nose</i> or <i>nostril</i> ; hence the <i>face</i> , and occasionally a <i>person</i>
Fire	<i>esh</i>	aysh	<i>fire</i> (literally or figuratively): - burning, fiery, fire, flaming, hot
Mouth	<i>peh</i>	peh	mouth, opening, orifice
Devoured	<i>akal</i>	aw-kal'	to <i>eat</i> (literally or figuratively): - X at all, burn up, consume, devour
Kindled	<i>baar</i>	baw-ar'	to burn, consume, kindle, be kindled

REFLECTION

Very similar language is used in Isaiah 65:3-5 where idolatry and paganism generally were said to provoke the Lord to “breathe fire”. To speak of God as a dragon is to our ears totally inappropriate as such creatures are mythical and God is very real, but to the ancients the stories that brought true terror were used to underline the incomprehensibility of God to men and the great terror of his judgment.

Fire burned on the altar and the smoke rose to heaven from the sacrifices, and it is this concept also that is contained in this. God's anger against sin is expressed in the

sacrificial system of fire and smoke, and when men turn away disdainfully from the sacrifice for their sins they must expect similar judgment. Hebrews 10:26-34, 12:29.

In Deuteronomy 29:19-20 the LORD'S anger "*smokes/burns*" against the one who rejects the commandments of the LORD and who lives his life according to "*what is right in his own eyes*", rather than what the Lord decrees is righteous (Proverbs 16:2). In Psalm 74:1 and in Habakkuk 3:5 this image is used again and reminds us all of the great power and holiness of God in judging men for their disobedient lives. We get offended at the reference to judging fire, but that is only because we do not see the evil and awfulness of sin in light of the Cross.

APPLICATION

1. The fierce judgment of the Lord cannot be stood against by arrogant men. So often we hear pagans today, as in the past, say that they will "tell God a thing or two when they stand before him", but they will not, they will fall at his feet as dead men, for they will see the awfulness of their sin of unbelief then. Romans 14:11, Philippians 2:20, Hebrews 3:7-12. Let us see just how awful sin is and how terrible it is to side with evil against God's goodness.

DOCTRINE

SIN – SIN UNTO DEATH

1. There is a sin unto death (1 John 5:16, 17, 1 Corinthians 11:31,32)
2. The sin unto death is the physical death of a believer, where ultimate discipline is administered to the Christian due to unconfessed sin of a serious nature.
3. Confession of sin under the concept of 1 John 1:9 is the way to forgiveness.
4. Examples of sin unto death:-
 - (a) The Corinthian Pervert - (1 Corinthians 5)
 - (b) The Corinthians who habitually came to the Lord's table in an unworthy manner. (1 Corinthians 11:27-32)
 - (c) Moses (Deuteronomy 32:48-52)
 - (d) Achan (Joshua 7:16-26)
 - (e) Ananias and Sapphira (Acts 5: 1 -1 1)
5. Whilst there is a sin unto death there is no condemnation to them in Christ Jesus - all believers (Romans 8:1).
6. The effect of the sin unto death is to reduce the time, which a believer can spend on earth accumulating good of eternal worth. The gold, silver and precious stones of 1 Corinthians 3:11-15.

Psalm 18:9-10

"He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind."

Key words: Hebrew Pronunciation Meaning

Bowed	<i>natah</i>	naw-taw'	to stretch out, extend, spread out, turn, pervert, incline, bend, bow
Heavens	<i>shamayim</i>	shaw-mah'-yim	heaven, heavens, sky
Came down	<i>yarad</i>	yaw-rad'	to go down, descend, decline, march down, sink down
Darkness	<i>araphel</i>	ar-aw-fel'	cloud, heavy or dark cloud, darkness, thick darkness
Under	<i>tachath</i>	takh'-ath	the under part, beneath
Feet	<i>regel</i>	reh'-gel	a <i>foot</i>
Rode	<i>rakab</i>	raw-kab'	to mount and ride, ride
Cherub	<i>kerub</i>	ker-oob'	cherub, cherubim; an angelic being
Fly	<i>uph</i>	oof	to fly: - fly about or fly away
Wings	<i>kanaph</i>	kaw-nawf'	wing, extremity, edge, winged
Wind	<i>ruach</i>	roo'-akh	wind, breath, mind, spirit

REFLECTION

For all who have seen great storm clouds these verses ring true indeed. The shapes and power of the great storms over the American Mid-West always inspire awe in me as I look at their majestic structure, but that awe is turned to fear quickly if you are in their path. It is all very well to speak of such sights as “awesome” but that is best done when looking at photos or camera footage of them, not when you are under them.

The heavens are almost “inverted” in these great storms, with deep blackness you can feel beneath the storm clouds and fire and lightning in the heart of the clouds and fierce and destructive winds all around them. We are reminded again of our smallness as creatures, and that this world is not our home.

APPLICATION

1. When you stand under a great storm, take a few seconds to experience the power of it and recognise that this is a glimpse of a fraction of a fraction of God's power, but don't stand there too long brother/sister, seek cover, for you are but a fragile human being. “O Lord let us keep remembering that we are fragile and weak and do not know the smallest part about our earth and heavens”.

Psalm 18:11-12

“He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies. At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.”

Key words:Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Made	<i>shiyth</i>	sheeth
apply, appoint, array, bring		to <i>place</i> (in a very wide application): -
Darkness	<i>cheshkah</i>	khesh-kaw'
Secret	<i>sether</i>	say'-ther
		darkness, obscure, low
		covering, shelter, hiding place, secrecy

Pavilion	<i>sukkah</i>	sook-kaw'	a <i>hut</i> or <i>lair</i> : - booth, cottage, covert, pavilion, tabernacle, tent
Round about	<i>sabiyb</i>	saw-beeb'	a <i>circle</i> , <i>neighbour</i> , <i>around</i> : - circuit, compass, on every side
Waters	<i>mayim</i>	mah'-yim	water, waters
Thick clouds	<i>ab</i>	awb	dark cloud, cloud mass, thicket (as refuge)
Skies	<i>shachaq</i>	shakh'-ak	a <i>powder</i> (as <i>beaten</i> small); a thin <i>vapor</i> : - cloud, small dust
Brightness	<i>nogahh</i>	no'-gah	<i>brilliancy</i> : - bright (-ness), light, (clear) shining
Passed	<i>abar</i>	aw-bar'	to pass over, by or through; alienate, bring, carry, do away, take
Hail	<i>barad</i>	baw-rawd'	<i>hail</i> : - hail stones
Coals	<i>gechel</i>	ghe'-khel	to <i>glow</i> or <i>kindle</i> ; an <i>ember</i>
Fire	<i>esh</i>	aysh	<i>fire</i> : - burning, fiery, fire, flaming, hot

REFLECTION

Once again we have a great storm described in all its awesome power and majesty. I enjoy watching the thunder and lightning roll over the hills around my present house in Auckland. We are on ground that doesn't attract fork lightning strikes on the ground here, so you can stand out in a storm without fear of being hit by a lightning bolt and I will often take advantage of the storm and go out walking in it. Fifteen miles away in another suburb that is not the case and it is dangerous – we must be wise and careful.

Feeling the hail hit your leather hat and the percussion of the thunder against your chest is a great way to worship, and a great reminder of the awesome power of the creation; all made and put together by the Lord. But my brethren, do not follow my example if you are living in places where the lightning does strike the ground, for your walk in the storm may be your last!

APPLICATION

1. Let us stand in awe before the Lord our God and worship his majesty. Let us praise him in all ways we can and serve him in all ways we can.

Psalm 18:13-14

“The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail stones and coals of fire. Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God

Thundered	<i>raam</i>	raw-am'	to <i>tumble</i> , be violently <i>agitated</i> ; specifically to <i>crash</i> (of thunder)
Heavens	<i>shamayim</i>	shaw-mah'-yim	as the visible universe, the sky, atmosphere
Highest	<i>elyon</i>	el-yone'	an <i>elevation</i> , <i>lofty</i> ; as title, the <i>Supreme</i>
Voice	<i>qol</i>	kole	voice, sound or noise
Hail	<i>barad</i>	baw-rawd'	<i>hail</i> : - hail stones
Coals	<i>gechel</i>	ghe'-khel	to <i>glow</i> or <i>kindle</i>
Fire	<i>esh</i>	aysh	<i>fire</i> : - burning, fiery, fire, flaming, hot
Arrows	<i>chets</i>	khayts	a <i>piercer</i> , an <i>arrow</i> ; thunderbolt
Scattered	<i>puts</i>	poots	to <i>dash</i> in pieces, to <i>disperse</i> : - cast abroad, disperse, scatter
Shot out	<i>rabab</i>	raw-bab'	to <i>shoot</i>
Lightnings	<i>baraq</i>	baw-rawk'	<i>lightning</i> ; by analogy a <i>gleam</i> ; concretely a <i>flashing sword</i>
Discomfited	<i>hamam</i>	haw-mam'	to <i>put in commotion</i> ; to <i>disturb</i> , <i>destroy</i> : - break, crush, destroy

REFLECTION

David saw the Philistines defeated by nature in battle, when the Lord released a storm of hail upon them, and many times in history the weather has played a decisive part in a victory. In my own family my great uncle saw the deliverance of the British Army early in WW I at the Battle of Mons, where a great storm occurred, and the clouds formed the shape of an angel and the German advance was stopped for a crucial time to allow the British army to escape when victory for the Germans should have been certain. When otherwise "strange" things occur we are reminded by David to look up and reflect upon what God might be doing.

APPLICATION

1. Let us worship the Lord and trust the Lord in situations where we face the "threats" of nature. Paul was shipwrecked at least four times in great storms at sea, and yet he kept on prayerfully sailing to his destinations! Acts 27:21ff, 2 Corinthians 11:23ff. Paul didn't feel God had let him down at each shipwreck, he simply looked up, cast himself on the Lord and sought God's path through the present testing circumstances. Let us express the awesomeness of the Lord aloud and keep worshipping and keep serving Him in all ways.

Psalm 18:15-16

"Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils."

Key words: Hebrew

Pronunciation

Meaning

Channels *aphiyq*
valley of a stream

aw-feeek'

containing, that is, a *tube*; also a *bed* or

Waters	<i>mayim</i>	mah'-yim	water, waters
Seen	<i>raah</i>	raw-aw'	to see, look at, inspect, perceive, consider
Foundation	<i>mosadah</i>	mo-saw-daw'	foundation
World	<i>tebel</i>	tay-bale'	the habitable earth
Discovered	<i>galah</i>	gaw-law'	to uncover, remove
Rebuke	<i>gearah</i>	gheh-aw-raw'a	<i>chiding</i> : - rebuking, reproof
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Blast	<i>neshamah</i>	nesh-aw-maw'	a <i>puff</i> , that is, <i>wind</i> , angry or vital <i>breath</i>
Breath	<i>ruach</i>	roo'-akh	<i>wind</i> ; by resemblance <i>breath</i> , a sensible (even violent) exhalation
Nostrils	<i>aph</i>	af	the <i>nose</i> or <i>nostril</i> ; hence the <i>face</i> , and occasionally a <i>person</i>

REFLECTION

The description here may be of two separate phenomena, the first of which we have seen in the Christchurch earthquakes often; it is called “liquefaction”. It involves the oozing of water-mud from deep under the earth onto the surface and can occur in geyser like eruptions that go up a considerable height. The other natural phenomenon here is the water spout that can rise up to the clouds and destroy ships in their path. Both these things are fear invoking phenomena that remind us again of the power in this created universe. We are creatures in a creation, not makers of our own destiny.

APPLICATION

1. Let us stand before the Lord in awe and holiness, seeking the Lord's power to comfort our hearts. 2 Timothy 1:7 again and again as we advance.

Psalm 18:16

“He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.”

Key words:Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Sent	<i>shalach</i>	shaw-lakh'	to send, send away, let go, stretch out
Above	<i>marom</i>	maw-rome'	height, elevation, elevated place
Took	<i>laqach</i>	law-kakh'	to <i>take</i> : - accept, bring, buy, carry away, drawn, fetch
Drew	<i>mashah</i>	maw-shaw'	to <i>pull</i> out: - draw (out).
Many waters	<i>mayim / rab</i>	mah'-yim / rab	water, waters / <i>abundant</i>

REFLECTION

We have no idea what this describes, but given David's time in the wilderness of Judea it may refer to a quite specific deliverance of the Lord from what we now call a “flash flood”.

In dry places rain may fall in torrents many miles away from a site and flow down a dry river bed in a giant wall of destructive water. There is no warning except the roar of the water seconds before it arrives. Many are killed every year in such things. They can be meters deep and are carrying rocks and trees in their torrent and so swimming against them is impossible. David was clearly supernaturally delivered from such an experience as is graphically described here. He felt "plucked out" of the torrent.

APPLICATION

1. The Lord is able to "pluck us out" of the overwhelming death dealing torrents that can swirl around us at times. When we are overwhelmed and fear death or destruction at any second we are to cry aloud to the Lord for deliverance.

DOCTRINE

DELIVERANCE See page 44 above

GOD – GOD CARES FOR YOU

1. God knows...
 - a) Our sorrows. (Exodus 3:7)
 - b) Our devotions. (2 Chronicles 16:9)
 - c) Our thoughts. (Psalm 44:21)
 - d) Our foolishness. (Psalm 69:5)
 - e) Our frailties. (Psalm 103:14)
 - f) Our deeds. (Psalm 139:2)
 - g) Our words. (Psalm 139:4)
 - h) The composition of the universe. (Psalm 147:4)
 - i) All things. (Proverbs 15:3)
 - j) Our needs. (Matthew 6:32)
 - k) About animal creation. (Matthew 10:29)
 - l) Mankind. (Matthew 10:30)
 - m) What might or could have been. (Matthew 11:23)
 - n) His own. (John 10:14)
 - o) Past, present and future. (Acts 15:18)
2. God is able to...
 - a) Save forever those who believe in the Lord Jesus Christ - Hebrews 7:25
 - b) Supply every need - 2 Corinthians 9:8
 - c) Deliver all who are tempted - Hebrews 2:18
 - d) Sustain the weak believer and make him stand - Romans 14:4
 - e) Keep us from falling and make us blameless - Jude 24,25
 - f) Surpass all that we could ask or think - Ephesians 3:20
 - g) Raise us up in resurrection in the likeness of His Son - Hebrews 11:19
3. With God, all things are possible - Matthew 19:26
4. God is in control. Nothing will ever happen to you that you are not able to deal with. (1 Corinthians 10:13)
5. God's character is stable.
 - a) if God is for you who can be against you. (Romans 8:31-34)
 - b) no matter what happens God's love is stable. (Romans 8:35-39)
6. God's promises are secure for he is always with us. (Matthew 28:19-20, Jeremiah 1:19)
7. God's power is always the same: -

- a) He will always keep us. (John 10:29, 2 Timothy 1:12,)
- b) God does not forget us or lose His power to keep. (Jude 24)
- c) Even if we fall away from fellowship we still are saved. (2 Timothy 2:13)

8. God knew before time what we would need in time and has provided for the supply of all our needs. (Philippians 4:19, Hebrews 4:16, Ephesians 3:12,)

9. God has the power to bless us. (2 Corinthians 9:8)

10. God is able to make all grace abound towards us. (Ephesians 3:20)

Psalm 18:17

“He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Delivered	<i>natsal</i>	naw-tsal'	to snatch away, deliver, rescue, save, strip, plunder
Strong	<i>az</i>	az	<i>strong, vehement, harsh</i> : - fierce, greedy, mighty, power, roughly
Enemy	<i>oyeb</i>	o-yabe'	<i>hating; an adversary</i> : - enemy, foe
Hated	<i>sane</i>	saw-nay'	to <i>hate</i> (personally): - enemy, foe, hateful, odious
Strong	<i>amats</i>	aw-mats'	to be strong, alert, courageous, brave, stout, bold, solid, hard

REFLECTION

David was always outnumbered in his early battles, and he had learned that the enemy is always “too strong” for him, but that the Lord was strong and able to deliver if he was where he was supposed to be.

It is walking where God wants us that gives security and stability of mind. If we are where we are meant to be we are to relax and serve the Lord without fear, trusting Him to deliver us in his time and in his marvellous way. Let this be our prayer today if we are facing great and powerful enemies.

APPLICATION

1. “O Lord you are our defender and the lifter of our head. There is no other that we seek to deliver us, and there is no hope except in you alone. We rest and wait for your deliverance.” Amen.

DOCTRINE

CHRISTIAN LIFE – HUMILITY

1. Humility is to be sought - Zephaniah 2:3

2. Humility is manifest in restraint - Luke 6:28-29
3. Humility is produced by the Holy Spirit - Galatians 5:22-23
4. Humility is essential in teaching - 2 Timothy 2:25
5. Humility is essential in learning. - James 1:21
6. Humility is valuable to God. - Proverbs 3:34; James 4:6, 1 Peter 5:5
7. Humility is the path to promotion - 1 Peter 5:6
8. Humility gives proper self evaluation. - Romans 12:3
9. Examples of humility
 - a) Moses - Numbers 12:3
 - b) David - 2 Samuel 16:11
 - c) Jeremiah - Jeremiah 26:14
 - d) Stephen - Acts 7:60
 - e) Paul - 2 Timothy 4:16
10. Evidences of humility
 - a) Forbearance to others - Ephesians 4:2,6:9, Colossians 3:13
 - b) Endurance in trials - 1 Corinthians 13:7, James 1:12
 - c) Compassion - 1 Thessalonians 2:7
 - d) Peaceability - James 3:17
11. Humility was the primary characteristic of Christ - Isaiah 53:7, Matthew 11:29, 21:5
12. Promises to the humble - Psalm 22;26, 37:11, 147:6, Isaiah 29:19

GRACE See page 49 above

CHRISTIAN LIFE – CONFIDENCE See page 10 above

Psalm 18:18-19

“They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay. He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Prevented	<i>qadam</i>	kaw-dam'	to <i>project</i> one self, to <i>precede</i> ; to <i>anticipate</i> , <i>hasten</i> , to confront
Day	<i>yom</i>	yome	the daytime, 24 hours, evening and morning, division of time

Calamity	<i>eyd</i>	<i>ade</i>	in the sense of <i>bending</i> down; <i>oppression</i> ; <i>misfortune</i> , <i>ruin</i>
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	<i>yeh-ho-vaw'</i>	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Stay	<i>mishen</i>	<i>mish-ane'</i>	a <i>support</i> (concretely), (figuratively) a <i>protector</i> or <i>sustenance</i>
Brought - forth	<i>yatsa</i>	<i>yaw-tsaw'</i>	to <i>go</i> (causatively <i>bring</i> , to bring out)
Large place	<i>merchab</i>	<i>mer-khawb'</i>	<i>enlargement</i> , an <i>open space</i> , figuratively (<i>liberty</i>): - large place
Delivered	<i>chalats</i>	<i>khaw-lats'</i>	to <i>pull off</i> ; to <i>strip</i> , (reflexively) to <i>depart</i> ; by implication to <i>deliver</i>
Delighted	<i>chaphets</i>	<i>khaw-fates'</i>	to <i>incline</i> to; by implication to <i>bend</i> ; figuratively to <i>be pleased</i> with

REFLECTION

The enemy are always determined to obstruct the Lord's Plan and oppose the Lord's people and they achieve their goals at times, but in prayer and through the power of the Holy Spirit we may see mountains moved. Zechariah 4:6-10. We may have to walk through our own "day of calamity" as David had to many times, but the Lord is with us through the terror of the situation. As we as a family walk through dark times as I write these words it is this reality that I claim and it is the Love and Grace of the Lord I appeal to daily in prayer.

"But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head. I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah. I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the LORD sustained me." **Psalms 3:3-5**

The Lord is the support structure underneath us, and as it is his plan in which we walk, so it is his glory that we seek. He is our "stay" in difficult times. When we are in "constrained places" it is the Lord who brings us out into open ground. The great Chinese general Sun Tzu spoke of "constrained ground" as being "dying ground" for an army; you can only die there if you stay there. His advice was to "flee for your life to "open ground" where you can manoeuvre and make yourself safe.

David understood this principle and sees that it is the Lord who has delivered him time and again from "dying ground". I find myself still walking on dying ground this very day and seek the Lord's deliverance, and I do so in the same way as David, on the basis of God's love for me. True in 2012, then again in 2018, then again in 2020 teaching these Psalms through a Covid Lockdown, and now being forced to leave my home within eight weeks in 2025.

While Sun Tzu says "flee from Dying Ground", the Lord tells us in Matthew 7:13-23, that he calls us to walk always in "constrained ground", with thorns to right and left. We are not called to the broad ways of man's ease, but to the difficult, narrow ways of a battlefield where the Lord must guide every step, for the wrong one may be our last. We are His if and only if we do what he says! John 15:10, 14, Matthew 7:21-23.

APPLICATION

1. The Lord will bring us through, from constricted places to open ground where we can do the work he has called us to do. We are His Ambassadors, so the Lord must guide

us to the exact place we are to represent Him. Let us place ourselves in the hands of the Lord for his work and rejoice in what he asks us to do and eagerly do it. Whatever the ground, we obey his orders, and we do not flee from tough places, we seek His purpose in them!

DOCTRINES

OFFERINGS – LEVITICAL OFFERINGS REPRESENT CHRIST See page 34 above

CHRISTIAN LIFE – CONFESSION AND FORGIVENESS See page 37 above

CLEANSING

1. There are two concepts of cleansing in the scriptures.
 - a) Of a sinner from the guilt of sin by the blood or hyssop viewpoint - this is salvation cleansing.
 - b) Of a believer from the defilement of sin by the water viewpoint.
2. Under grace, the sinner is cleansed by blood when he believes (Matt 26:28; Heb 1:3; 9:12; 10:14).
3. Both types of blood cleansing and water cleansing are given in (John 13:10) and (Eph 5:25,26).
4. Once you have been cleansed by the blood, you need repeated washing of the water for daily fellowship with God using (1 John 1:9). The concept is also given by the use of the brazen laver in the Tabernacle by the Levitical priests.

CHRISTIAN LIFE – STABILITY

1. Strength and stability comes from a close relationship with the Lord through faith (Psalm 59:17, 62:7, 144:1, 2Corinthians 1:24).
2. God keeps us secure in His power (John 16:33, 1 Corinthians 2:5, 1 Peter 1:5, Ephesians 3:20, Hebrews 7:25).
3. The alternative to a stable life of faith is to be tossed about by every pressure (Ephesians 4:14, James 1:6, Revelation 3:8)
4. Believers are commanded to stand fast against Satan (Ephesians 6:11,13). This is a war cry from the Roman army, to stand firm and defend the ground they were standing on - their firm foundation!
5. God allows testing and pressure to develop our stability (2 Peter 1:3-16).
6. Believers are to :-
 - a) stand fast in the Word (1 Corinthians 16:13)
 - b) stand fast in our liberty (Galatians 5:1)
 - c) stand fast in one spirit (Philippians 1:27)
 - d) stand fast in the Lord (Philippians 4:1)
 - e) stand fast in doctrine (2 Thessalonians 2:15-17).

Psalm 18:20-21

“The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me. For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Rewarded	<i>gamal</i>	gaw-mal'	to deal fully with, recompense
Righteous	<i>tsedeq</i>	tseh'-dek	the <i>right</i> ; what is right or just or normal
Cleanness	<i>bor</i>	bore	<i>purity</i> : - cleanness, pureness
Hands	<i>yad</i>	yawd	a <i>hand</i> (the <i>open</i> one (indicating <i>power</i> , <i>means</i> , <i>direction</i>))
Recompensed	<i>shub</i>	shoob	to return, turn back
Kept	<i>shamar</i>	shaw-mar'	to <i>hedge</i> about (as with thorns), <i>guard</i> ; to <i>protect</i> , <i>attend to</i>
Ways	<i>derek</i>	deh'-rek	a <i>road</i> (as <i>trodden</i>); a <i>course</i> of life or <i>mode</i> of action
Not	<i>lo</i>	lo	<i>not</i> , <i>no</i> ; nothing, without
Wickedly	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shah'	to be wicked, act wickedly
God	<i>elohiym</i>	el-o-heem'	<i>gods</i> in the ordinary sense; specifically used of the supreme <i>God</i>

REFLECTION

David's attitude here seems arrogant to some, but pause and reflect upon his words, for each of us must be able to say this as we approach the Lord in prayer. We must deal with any sins that have come between us and the Lord and we must stand before Him in righteousness and truth. We must be able to say with David that there is no shadow of evil or sin that has come between us and the Lord, for then we know we are heard and the Lord's answers to our prayers are "Yes and Amen".

David did some terrible things later in his life, but he repented thoroughly from them and was restored by the Lord. The Lord deals with us in grace and in holiness; his holiness means he will not hear us if we think iniquity in our heart. Isaiah 66:18. His grace means that we are heard on the basis of the character of God and forgiven by him and have our prayers answered on the basis of our forgiven status, not our previous unworthiness. David had not walked away in "wickedness", for he hated the satanic, and valued only the Lord's viewpoint and path for his life.

APPLICATION

1. Let us thank God that he deals with us on the basis of his grace, not our past and now forgiven sins. Let us walk away from all "wickedness" – "worldliness" and walk close to the Lord in glory to his name.

2. Let us see ourselves in Christ Jesus, not in terms of our past. Let us define ourselves as God does, and that is always by looking forwards to heaven, not backwards to our sins.

DOCTRINES

CHRISTIAN LIFE – DISCIPLINE OF BELIEVERS

1. Divine discipline is the result of a believer disobeying the will of God.
2. God disciplines all true children. Those who are not true children do not know discipline. (Hebrews 12:8; 1 Peter 5:9-10).
3. God's discipline of believers is shown in
 - a) Old Testament (Proverbs 3:11,12);
 - b) New Testament (Hebrews 12:3-13; Revelation 3:19).
4. Attitudes towards God's discipline (Hebrews 12:3-15).
 - a) Think lightly of it (v 5).
 - b) Faint or become disheartened (v 5).
 - c) Endure discipline (v 7).
 - d) Learn and benefit from discipline. (v 11).
5. The effect of God's discipline
 - a) Discipline blesses the believer (Psalm 94:12)
 - b) Lives are changed (Hebrews 12:11)
 - c) It is for a limited time. (1 Peter 1:6,7)
 - d) It is for the believer's benefit (Hebrews 12:10)
6. The believer who refuses to repent may be disciplined to the extent of death (1 Corinthians 11:30-31, 1 John 5:16)
7. Divine discipline never implies a loss of salvation (Galatians 3:26, 2 Timothy 2:11-13).

CHRISTIAN LIFE – FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT

1. The filling of the Holy Spirit produces fruit in the life: love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance (Galatians 5:22-23). Note that "fruit" is singular - all the characteristics are produced at the same time in the filling of the Holy Spirit.
2. The reason we are left on the earth after salvation is to produce fruit. (John 15:16, Philippians 4:17)
3. We produce fruit by hearing the word (Mark 4:20-28) and applying it to our lives. (Hebrews 4:2)
4. Failure to grow and produce fruit means divine discipline even to the point of the believer's early departure from this life. (Luke 13:6-9 John 15:2)
5. Rewards in eternity are distributed on the basis of faithful production. (1 Corinthians 3:10-15, 2 Corinthians 5:10)
6. The Fruit of the Spirit is listed as follows:-

Galatians 5:22-23 - Love, Joy, Peace, Patience, Kindness, Goodness, Faithfulness, Gentleness, Self-control;

Romans 14:17 - Righteousness, Peace, Joy;

Colossians 3:12-15 - Compassion, Kindness, Humility, Gentleness, Patience, Forgiveness, Love, Peace, Thankfulness;

1Thessalonians 1:3 - Faith, Love, Endurance, Hope.

7. In principle, it is the imitation of God (Ephesians 5:1).

8. The most important is Love (1Corinthians. 13:13).

9. Not to be confused with spiritual gifts. These are listed in (Romans 12:6-8; 15:18-19; 1Corinthians 12:8,10; 1Corinthians 12:28-30; Ephesians 4:1) and other places.

10. One can know Christians by their fruit (Matthew 7:16-20; Luke 6:43-45; 1John 3:10 & 11; John 15:8) especially by their love (John 13:35) but not by their gifts, as Satan can imitate them (2Thessalonians 2:9).

11. Three fruit represent the fruit of the Spirit: Apples - love, Grapes - Joy, Pomegranates - Peace.

12. In Galatians 5 the fruit is divided into three sections:
Love, Joy and Peace towards God;
Patience, Goodness and Kindness towards others;
Faithfulness, Gentleness and Self-control towards oneself.

Psalm 18:22-24

“For all his judgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me. I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity. Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight. ”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Judgments	<i>mishpat</i>	mish-pawt'	a <i>verdict</i> , a <i>sentence</i> or formal decree, particularly divine <i>law</i>
Before	<i>neged</i>	neh'-ghed	a <i>front</i> , part opposite; a <i>counterpart</i> , <i>over against</i> or <i>before</i>
Put away	<i>sur</i>	soor	to <i>turn off</i> : - bring, call back, decline, leave undone, rebel, remove
Statutes	<i>chuqqah</i>	khook-kaw'	appointed, custom, manner, ordinance, site, statute
From	<i>min</i>	min	a <i>part of</i> ; <i>from</i> or <i>out of</i> in many senses
Upright	<i>tamiym</i>	taw-meem'	complete, whole, entire, sound
Kept	<i>shamar</i>	shaw-mar'	to <i>hedge</i> about (as with thorns), that is, <i>guard</i> ; to <i>protect</i> , <i>attend to</i>

Iniquity	<i>avon</i>	<i>aw-vone'</i>	<i>perversity, (moral) evil: - fault, iniquity, mischief, sin</i>
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	<i>yeh-ho-vaw'</i>	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Recompensed	<i>shub</i>	<i>shoob</i>	to return, turn back
Righteousness	<i>tsedeq</i>	<i>tseh'-dek</i>	justice, rightness, righteousness
Cleanness	<i>bor</i>	<i>Bore</i>	<i>purity: - cleanness, pureness.</i>
Eyesight	<i>ayin</i>	<i>ah'-yin</i>	eye; of physical eye; as showing mental qualities

REFLECTION

David is clear in his thinking and reminds himself and ourselves of the importance of keeping the Laws of the Lord ahead of us, so that all we see in this life is seen through the framework of God's Holy Law. David did not want to break any of God's Holy Law in his dealings with men and made sure he consulted the Mosaic Law on all matters. When he walked away from this he entered into his great time of sin, but that was an aberration in an otherwise powerfully focused life. Except for the terrible year he walked away he did not put away the Lord's Word from before his eyes and so he achieved all he did. The Lord made him great because he honoured the Word, was convicted and repented, and so gave it the right place in his life.

David is not arrogant here when claiming that he has been dealt with according to his righteousness he is being accurate in his assessment of the facts. God deals with us in accordance with our spirituality, and blesses and opens up ministry on the basis of our spiritual power to minister. If we are carnal, through unconfessed sins, we cannot expect anything except judgment upon us and our plans, for they are "our plans" not God's plans. Our thoughts and God's thoughts are separated by space-time and eternity-infinity! Isaiah 55:6-9.

APPLICATION

1. Let us come before the Lord with clean hands, humble minds, and righteous hearts before Him. Let us not think that we will be blessed by the Lord unless we seek his righteousness and grace in our life. The Lord does not "rubber stamp" and approve our desires, for he seeks us to discover his desires for our life, and for us to live them in the Holy Spirit's power.

2. Righteousness is a gift of God and we receive it in grace through confession of any sin in our life. Let us keep short accounts with God, and so bring glory to his holy name.

DOCTRINE

CHRISTIAN LIFE – STABILITY See page 67 above

Psalm 18:25-27

"With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt show thyself upright; With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt show thyself froward. For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down high looks."

Key words: Hebrew Pronunciation Meaning

Merciful	<i>chasiyd</i>	khaw-seed'	faithful, kind, godly, holy one, saint, pious
Merciful	<i>chasad</i>	khaw-sad'	to <i>be kind</i> : - to be merciful
Upright	<i>tamiym</i>	taw-meem'	<i>entire</i> in every sense, <i>integrity</i> , <i>truth</i> : - without blemish, complete
Man	<i>gebar</i>	gheb-ar'	a person: - man
Pure	<i>barar</i>	baw-rar'	to purify, select, polish, choose, purge, cleanse or make bright
Froward	<i>iqqesh</i>	ik-kashe'	twisted, distorted, crooked, perverse, perverted
Froward	<i>pathal</i>	paw-thal'	to twist; to be twisted, wrestle
Save	<i>yasha</i>	yaw-shah'	to <i>be open</i> , <i>wide</i> or <i>free</i> , to <i>be safe</i> ; causatively to <i>free</i> or <i>succor</i>
Afflicted	<i>aniy</i>	aw-nee'	poor, afflicted, humble, wretched
People	<i>am</i>	am	a <i>people</i> ; specifically a <i>tribe</i> ; figuratively a <i>flock</i> : - men, nation
Bring down	<i>shaphel</i>	shaw-fale'	to be or become low, sink, be humbled, be abased
High	<i>rum</i>	room	to <i>be high</i> , to <i>rise</i> or <i>raise</i> : - bring up, exalt (self), extol
Looks	<i>ayin</i>	ah'-yin	eye: of physical eye, of mental and spiritual faculties

REFLECTION

Man will receive in this life exactly what he dishes out to others. Let no woman or man be in any doubt about the justice of God, for he deals with people in accordance with their treatment of others. I have seen this again and again, where those who showed no mercy are shown none in their own lives, and where their own malice is repaid with malice from their own enemies. It is a dangerous thing to set loose in your life a chain of evil like malice, for it always returns with interest. Satan hates his own and delights in destroying them.

God deals with us exactly as we truly are. If we are upright we are dealt with that way. We can all be "upright" in Christ Jesus through confession of sin and that is David's point here. God seeks for us to be "pure" of heart, brightly shining with the glory of the Lord for all to see. We are meant to "shine" for Jesus so that all see his glory and worship his holy name.

Let the "froward" be rebuked and chastened, for their mental attitude sins of arrogance will return to bite them hard. These people twist the truth and pervert justice and doctrines, but the Lord will nail them all in his time. Remember that Satan's main attacks upon the Lord and his people centre round this strategy; to distort, distract, deceive and finally to destroy. God saves the poor who come to Him, but God resists the proud and will bring down to the earth the arrogant who look down on others. God hates a proud look that disparages a person for whom Christ died. Proverbs 6:16ff.

Psalm 41:1-4

"1 Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee."

APPLICATION

1. Malice is a two-edged sword and will always cut the one who points it at others. Wickedness brings its rewards, and they are terrible indeed. Do not envy the wicked for they must face their maker and there is no mercy to those who have shown none.

2. God saves the humble who come to him for salvation. God hates the proud and arrogant who look down on their brethren. Never let such things enter your home or church. Let us see all as those for whom Christ died.

DOCTRINES

MERCY See page 12 above

CHRISTIAN LIFE – HUMILITY See page 64 above

ISRAEL

1. Israel has a future which was promised to Abraham. (Genesis 12:1-3)

2. Israel's future is based on regeneration. (Romans 9:6-14)

3. Israel's future is related to the land of Palestine. (Genesis 15:18, Numbers 34:1-12, Deuteronomy 30:1-9)

4. Israel has a King forever - the Son of David, the Lord Jesus Christ in the Millennium. (2 Samuel 7:8-16, Psalm 89:20-37)

5. The promises were confirmed to Jeremiah in the New Covenant (Jeremiah 31:31ff, Hebrews 8:8-13)

6. Israel's future begins as a nation at the Second Advent of Christ. (Zechariah 14:1-9)

7. Israel's future is guaranteed, even though the nation is now in dispersion under the discipline of God. (Isaiah 5:26-30, 14:1-3, 10:20-23, 11:11-16, Zechariah 10:6-12)

8. Israel had a purpose

a) To witness to the holiness of the one true God. (Deuteronomy 6:4, Isaiah 43:10,12)

b) To illustrate to the nations the blessings derived from serving the one true God. (Deuteronomy 33:26-29,

1Chronicles 17:20-21, Psalm 144:15)

c) To receive, record and broadcast the Scriptures. (Deuteronomy 4:5-8, Romans 3:1-2)

d) To receive and proclaim the promised Messiah. (Genesis 3:15, 12:3, 2 Samuel 7:12-16, Isaiah 7:14, 9:6)

9. The nation Israel is now in dispersion under the discipline of God. The Church has replaced the mission of Israel during the Church Age. (Romans 11) When the Church is

removed in the Rapture, Israel will again take up its purpose during the Tribulation (Revelation 7:4-8).

Psalm 18:28

“For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Light	<i>or</i>	ore	<i>to be luminous</i> : - kindle, lighten, set on fire
Candle light	<i>niyr</i>	neer	<i>to glisten</i> ; a <i>lamp</i> or <i>light</i> : - candle, lamp,
LORD Jewish name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> ,
God used of the supreme God	<i>elohiym</i>	el-o-heem'	<i>gods</i> in the ordinary sense; specifically
Enlighten cause to shine	<i>nagahh</i>	naw-gah'	<i>to glitter</i> ; causatively <i>to illuminate</i> : - lighten,
Darkness	<i>choshek</i>	kho-shek'	darkness, obscurity

REFLECTION

The Lord will light our life like a lamp for others to be drawn to Christ. We are called to be lights in the dark world, and it is not our light that must burn but that of Jesus within us. Matthew 5:14-16. David is overjoyed that it is the light of God that will lighten his life and make him shine to the glory of God. It is the light that God provides that will darken the worst path he must walk. Though the darkness is overwhelming he will shine in God's Truth and walk in God's secure road for him.

APPLICATION

1. The Lord is the light of our life, and we will always see where we are to walk, as we focus the Word upon our path.
2. We are to be light in the dark world, and so let us shine the Word out to the world and speak of things of God often.

DOCTRINE

LIGHT

1. God is light and in Him there is no darkness at all. (1 John 1:5)
2. The Lord is the visible manifestation of that light. (John 1:4, 8:12, 12:46)
3. The Lord's coming as the Light of the World was prophesied. (Isaiah 49:6)
4. The light was seen in the darkness of the world. (Matthew 4:16, Luke 2:32)

5. The Lord brought light and immortality through the gospel. (2 Timothy 1:10)
6. Believers are said to be light bearers. (Matthew 5:14-16, John 12:36)
7. We are said to be the children of the light. (John 11:9-10, Ephesians 5:8, 1 Thessalonians 5:5, 1 Peter 2:9)
8. Light is necessary for man's existence on the earth. (Ecclesiastes 11:7; Jeremiah 31:35)
9. Divine guidance of Israel was provided by God through light. (Exodus 14:20)
10. Bible doctrine in the soul is portrayed by light. (Psalms 119, 105, 130)
11. The gospel is called light. (2 Corinthians 4:3,4; 2 Timothy 1:10)
12. Salvation brings the believer out of darkness into light just as the planet Earth was brought out of darkness into light by God. (Luke 1:79; 1 Peter 2:9).
13. Satan is the distorter, the angel of light. (2 Corinthians 11:14)
14. Satan's strategy is to outshine the true light with his own false gospel. (2 Corinthians 4:3-6)

Psalm 18:29

“For by thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Run through	<i>ruts</i>	roots	to <i>run</i> : - break down, divide speedily, footman, guard, bring hastily
Troop	<i>gedud</i>	ghed-ood'	a band, troop, marauding band
God	<i>elohiym</i>	el-o-heem'	<i>gods</i> in the ordinary sense; specifically used of the supreme <i>God</i>
Leaped	<i>dalag</i>	daw-lag'	to <i>spring</i> : - leap
Wall	<i>shur</i>	shoor	a <i>wall</i> (as <i>going about</i>): - wall

REFLECTION

By the power and protection of the Lord over him David can think of two feats he accomplished and looked back with amazement. In one battle he literally ran through an entire company of enemy soldiers and none laid hands on him, but he may have killed some of them. At one point he simply jumped at a wall that was an obstacle in his way and cleared it and headed onwards.

He looked back with amazement, for had he done it any other time he would not have jumped that high. We should all be able to look back at events that baffle us and demonstrate the powerful protection of God over us. Those who cannot look back like this have not been very active in this life! Are we where God wants us, and are we doing His work on the pilgrim-path?

APPLICATION

1. Let us give thanks more often for the amazing protection of the Lord as we drive, walk, work and fight our way through this life.
2. Let us not be limited in our eyesight regarding ordinary “limits” we may have, for in the power of God we can exceed all previous limitations and serve with power.

DOCTRINE

CHRISTIAN LIFE – CONFIDENCE See page 10 above

Psalm 18:30

“As for God, his way *is* perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
God	<i>el</i>	ale	<i>strength</i> ; as adjective <i>mighty</i> ; especially the <i>Almighty</i>
Way	<i>derek</i>	deh'-rek	a <i>road</i> (as <i>trodden</i>); figuratively a <i>course</i> of life or <i>mode</i> of action
Perfect	<i>tamiym</i>	taw-meem'	<i>entire</i> ; <i>integrity</i> , <i>truth</i> : - without blemish, complete, full, perfect
Word	<i>imrah</i>	im-raw'	commandment, speech, word
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Tried	<i>tsaraph</i>	tsaw-raf'	to smelt, refine, test
Buckler	<i>magen</i>	maw-gane'	a <i>shield</i> ; a <i>protector</i> ; also the scaly <i>hide</i> of the crocodile
Trust	<i>chasah</i>	khaw-saw'	to <i>flee</i> for protection; to <i>confide</i> in: - have hope, make refuge

REFLECTION

Man's way is often not “straight”, for we can be “crooked” in our motivation and intentions, but God is always direct, transparent, and holy in all his works. God's way is perfect, and if we are walking with God, we can depend upon his directions to be 100% effective for the tasking we have been given. All that is needed will be provided and all that happens will work together for good as we love, serve and worship the Lord. Romans 8:26-28.

The Word of God is refined in the furnace of time and truth and is “tried and true”. God's Word is dependable and sure, and we can rest upon the sure foundation of God's truth. The truth of God's Word is like a strong breastplate of tough scale armour; it will keep us safe against the enemy's attacks. As we trust in the Lord, we receive strength to stand against the enemy, for we rest upon the Lord not ourselves.

APPLICATION

1. God's Word is filled with doctrines to help us in times of pressure, and the principles within them are "straight", and all who trust in the Lord, and obey the doctrines of His Word are kept safe by them.
2. God's Word is "battle tested" and is well proven pure and true. Hear it, believe it, and apply it into your life and be safe within its provisions.

DOCTRINES

ANGELS – SATAN'S STRATEGY

1. Believers are warned against him and his tactics (Ephesians 4:27, 6:11-13, James 4:7, 1 Peter 5:8).
2. We must be ready and alert (2 Corinthians 2:11).
3. Satan is a deceiver and a counterfeiter. He uses deception - not obviously wrong or sinful - but very subtle changes to the truth (Genesis 3:1). Remember, a counterfeit looks like the original.
4. Satan is described as an "angel of light" - often seeming attractive and "good" (2 Corinthians 11:14).
5. His tactics:
 - a) Towards unbelievers:
 - i) to blind them regarding the gospel (2 Corinthians 4:3, 4, 2 Thessalonians 2:9, 10).
 - b) Towards believers:
 - i) Satan seeks to hinder our growth and witness (1 Peter 5:8).
 - ii) Satan will mislead into false doctrine and legalism (1 Timothy 5:14-15).
 - iii) He persuades believers to ignore the will of God through disobedience (Genesis 2:17, James 4:7-8).
 - iv) Satan often attacks our assurance of salvation so that we doubt God.
 - v) Worry (1 Peter 5, 7-9).
 - vi) Fear of death (Hebrews 2:14-15).
 - vii) He accuses believers of sin both to God and to the believer (using guilt) (Revelation 12:9-10, Job 1:6-11).
 - viii) He takes our focus off Christ by getting eyes on self (1 Corinthians 1:10-11), on people (1 Corinthians 1:12), on things (Hebrews 13:5-6).
 - ix) When we don't allow the Holy Spirit to control our lives, we open ourselves up to Satanic attack (1 Corinthians 7:5, 2 Corinthians 2:11, 1 Timothy 5:14-15).
 - x) The Lord will allow Satan to attack a believer as discipline for unconfessed sin (1 Timothy 1:20 cf. 2 Corinthians 12:7).
 - xi) Satan cannot indwell or possess a believer, only beguile them (Galatians 3:1).
 - c) Towards the world in general:
 - i) The World - Satan tries to deceive the nations (Revelation 20:7-10).

ANGELS – DEMONS

1. Occult practices such as astrology, divination and spiritism are condemned by the scriptures (Leviticus 19:31; Deuteronomy 18:9-12). This was punishable by death in Israel (Leviticus 20:27).
2. Demonism has exercised much influence in history (Ezekiel 21:21, Daniel 10:13). Evil is associated with the rule of demon possessed kings (2 Kings 21:1-17).
3. The judgment of demons involved the destruction of demon possessed people and religious systems associated with idolatry (Isaiah 19:1-3, cf. Deuteronomy 7:5).
4. Many nations have been destroyed for demon practices:
 - a) Canaanites (Deuteronomy 18:9-12)
 - b) Babylonians (Isaiah 46:1-7, 47:1-15)
 - c) The judgment of Egypt's first born included the judgment of demons (Exodus 12:12).
5. The return of nations to the battle of Armageddon is by demon influence (Revelation 16:13-16).
6. Satan and the occult forces will be imprisoned during the Millennium (Isaiah 24:21-23; Revelation 20:1-3).
7. Demons are called "hairy ones" (Leviticus 17:7), destroyers (Deuteronomy 32:17) and demons.
8. Demons:
 - a) seek to possess men or animals (Mark 5:1-13)
 - b) deceive man into false doctrines (1 Timothy 4:1)
 - c) believe and tremble (James 2:19)
 - d) speak both truth and lies (2 Chronicles 18:21; Acts 16:17-18)
9. Satan rules the demon world (Matthew 12:24-28). Demons have a hierarchy (Daniel 10:12,13,20; Ephesians 6:12).
10. Sacrificing to idols is worship of demons (Deuteronomy 32:17, Psalm 106:36-38, 1 Corinthians 10:19-21).
11. The following activities can lead to demon possession (for the unbeliever) or demon influence (for the believer):
 - a) Submission to demons through idolatry (1 Corinthians 10:19-21) and occult practices such as mental telepathy, clairvoyance and spiritism (Deuteronomy 18:9-12)
 - b) Specific dedication of one's body to demons, such as the Hindu soma and shamanism
 - c) Any practice in which you "lose control" of your mind and senses, such as drugs and alcohol (Galatians 5:20, the Greek word for "sorcery" is "pharmakeia"), meditation and trances, hypnotic rhythms in music and dance
 - d) Sexual cults, such as the asherah (Judges 6:25-28, 2 Kings 21:3).
12. When people reject God, He may allow Satan and demons to administer discipline, even death (John 8:44, 1 Corinthians 5:5, 1 Timothy 3:6-7).
13. Demon influence can cause abnormal psychological behaviour, physical strength, sickness, etc (Mark 5:1-5, Job 2:6-8).

14. Jesus Christ has conquered all demon power (Matthew 10:8).

CHRISTIAN LIFE – SOLDIER: CHRISTIAN SOLDIER IN EPHESIANS CHAPTER 6

1. General Scripture Ephesians 6:11-17.

This passage relates to the armour which the Roman soldier wore and analogises its use into the spiritual realm.

2. USE OF THE ARMOUR Ephesians 6:11

"Put on the whole armour of God. " Ephesians 6:11a. We are instructed to "put on" (ENDUO Gk) - this means "to clothe" - it is a command by God to the Christian soldier. We are to "clothe ourselves" or to "dress ourselves". "Whole armour" (PANOPLIA Gk) - the complete armour "of God" (THEOS Gk) true source of the armour is God.

The whole armour of God is given in Ephesians 6:14-17. It comprises:-

- a) The Belt of Truth Ephesians 6:14a
- b) Breastplate of Righteousness Ephesians 6:14b
- c) Boots Ephesians 6:15
- d) Shield Ephesians 6:16
- e) Helmet of Salvation Ephesians 6:17a
- f) Sword of the Spirit Ephesians 6:17b

PRINCIPLES:

- i) The Roman soldier wore all his armour for his own safety and protection.
- ii) When the Roman soldier was highly disciplined he ruled the world.
- iii) When the Roman soldier became degenerate the Empire declined and fell.
- iv) The Roman soldier was in the army 7 days a week.

3. SPIRITUAL ANALOGY

- i) As Christian soldiers we wear our armour for our own safety and protection.
- ii) When we are highly disciplined in the Christian life we are very effective in our warfare.
- iii) If we become degenerate or apostate our Christian witness and effectiveness declines and we become casualties in the spiritual warfare.
- iv) The Christian soldier is in the battle 7 days a week. A part time soldier never amounts to an effective soldier.

"That ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil." Ephesians 6:11 b.

"to stand" (histemi (Gk) - to hold your ground. We are in a spiritual warfare and the purpose of the armour is to hold our ground against the foe. "the wiles (methodeia dia Gk) - tactics, cunning or fraud" "of the devil" (diabolos Gk).

We therefore have the whole armour of God to enable us to stand firm against the devil's tactics.

PRINCIPLE: By learning the tactics likely to be employed by your opponent the Christian soldier is able to go on the offensive using the sword of the Spirit - the Word of God. (verse 17).

4. THE ENEMY (Ephesians 6:12)

"For we wrestle not against flesh and blood but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world against spiritual wickedness in high places. "

"Wrestle" - "the wrestling" (he pale estin Gk) hand to hand combat not wrestling as a sport. "not against flesh and blood"

– not against other members of the human race, but against:-

- a) PRINCIPALITIES (arche Gk) Ruling demons.
- b) POWERS (exousia Gk) - Demons with authority, officers in the demon army.
- c) RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD (kosmokrator Gk) - world rulers, demons close to the seats of government such as the demons of (Daniel 10:13, 20).
- d) SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES (pneu matikos poneria Gk) - the demon army.

Quite clearly our fight is against a spiritual foe. From Hebrews 2:7 we know that as human beings we are inferior to angels. Therefore in order to have success against superior forces we must have God's armour.

5. BE PREPARED (Ephesians 6:13)

"Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day and having done all, to stand."

Since the resurrection ascension and session of Jesus Christ the attack of Satan has moved from the line of Christ to the individual believer. Our dependence on the whole armour is imperative yet many believers reject part or all of the armour.

There are many casualties as a consequence.

We are again exhorted to put on the whole armour of God.

6. THE BELT OF TRUTH (Ephesians 6:14a, Isaiah 11:5)

"Stand therefore having your loins girt about with truth."

The Roman belt was a wide girdle of leather worn around the waist from which hung the scabbard for the sword and loops for rations and equipment. The leather belt was supported by a cross shoulder strap studded with metal plates with thick leather strips hanging down to protect the lower body. The belt therefore was the basic armour on which the defence of the soldier was based.

PRINCIPLE: Our basic defence is the truth contained within the Word of God. The sword of the Spirit hangs securely to the believer by means of the promises contained within it. The greater our trust in the truth of God the greater our protection against the enemy.

7. THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS (Ephesians 6:14b, Isaiah 59:17)

"and having on the breastplate of righteousness."

The breastplate (thorax Gk) was usually made of leather overlaid with metal strips. Shaped like a sleeveless coat it was in the higher ranks often covered with gold or silver. The belt held the breastplate firmly in place its primary function being to protect every vital area of the soldier's body.

PRINCIPLE: The righteousness of Christ protects us. We stand in his righteousness alone. He gave us his righteousness at the cross (2 Corinthians 5:21). Our continued protection through his righteousness is through the filling of the Holy Spirit (Ephesians 5:18) (See topic Holy Spirit: Filling of the Spirit).

8. THE BOOTS (Ephesians 6:15, Isaiah 52:7)

"And your feet shod, with the preparation of the gospel of peace".

The boots (caligae Gk) were made of hobnail studded leather soles 15mm (1/2") thick secured with a leather tie over the instep and round the ankles. Good footwear is essential for the soldier with infantry still being essential even in these days of sophisticated armaments.

PRINCIPLE: In spiritual terms the feet are often analogised to service. The feet take one towards the enemy. The gospel of peace is a direct attack on the enemy. Peace in this context talks of reconciliation between God and man. (Romans 1:1 4-16, 2 Corinthians 5:18-20).

9. **THE SHIELD OF FAITH** (Ephesians 6:16; 1 John 5:4)

"Above all taking the shield of faith wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of' the wicked. "

The Roman shield (thureos Gk) was shaped like a door being made of glued planks wrapped in canvas or calf skin, the top and bottom edges being protected by iron. The shield was the most active of the defensive armour carried by the Roman soldier. Loss of shield often meant death to the soldier.

PRINCIPLE: The Christian soldier's shield is walking actively in the promises and principles set out in the Word of God. If we do not use our faith we can become spiritual casualties. Using the shield of faith we can claim -the 7,000 promises for the Christian walk including Isaiah 41:10; 1 Corinthians 10:13; 1 John 4:4.

10. **THE HELMET OF SALVATION** (Ephesians 6:17a; Isaiah 59:17)

"And take the Helmet of salvation."

With the exception of the standard bearer who wore a wolf's head, every Roman soldier wore a metal helmet (perik Gk) usually of bronze over an iron skull cap. This protected the most important part of the soldier - his head.

PRINCIPLE: Before a person can be a soldier for Christ, he has to be born again. He has to wear the helmet of salvation. One of the wiles of the devil is to make the believer feel that he has lost his salvation. If a believer loses his assurance of salvation he takes his helmet of salvation off and is totally vulnerable to the attack of the foe.

11. **THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT** (Ephesians 6:17b)

"and the sword of the Spirit which is the Word of God.

The sword referred to is the machaira or Roman short sword. The sword represents the basic offensive weapon for close combat. It was only effective when out of its sheath.

PRINCIPLE: The sword in its sheath is potentially devastating but it is only effective when it is used to combat and defeat the enemy. We must therefore conquer using principles, promises and doctrines from the Word of God.

Psalms 18:31

"For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?"

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
God	<i>eloahh</i>	el-o'-ah	<i>a deity</i> or the <i>deity</i> : - God, god
Save	<i>biladey</i>	bil-ad-ay'	<i>except, without, besides</i>

LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Rock	<i>tsur</i>	tsoor	properly a <i>cliff</i> ; generally a <i>rock</i> or <i>boulder</i> ; figuratively a <i>refuge</i>
Save	<i>zulah</i>	zoo-law'	except, besides, with the exception of
God	<i>elohiym</i>	el-o-heem'	<i>gods</i> in the ordinary sense; specifically used of the supreme <i>God</i>

REFLECTION

For who is God? This was an important question in the pagan demonic saturated culture of David's day. Many demons masqueraded as "gods" in his day and claimed the allegiance of men. They still do, but most intelligent pagans today reject idolatry in its most obvious forms, and yet they fall for the subtlety of Satan in worship of things. Modern pagans mock those who worship a magical idol in a Hindu temple, but they will worship at the shrine of success, power, cars, houses, wealth, fame and status.

Who is the refuge for man other than the true rock who is Christ. It is the Lord alone who provides the safe place in times of trouble. There is no rock save the Lord, for he alone is the one to whom we can flee to find safety and security. The Lord is like the great rocks of the wilderness, where people may shelter and be safe, and where the sun or waters do not reach them to sweep them away or rob them of life in any way. God is the life giver, and the Saviour; He is not the life taker and destroyer. The Lord protects his own; it is the enemy who destroys and abuses.

APPLICATION

1. Let us worship the Lord our rock; for in him we are safe and secure in all situations.
2. There is one God and Lord over all and it is God the Lord. Let us worship the one true Lord above all. Let the demons be exposed for the fake "gods" they are.

DOCTRINE

CHRIST – ROCK: CHRIST AS THE ROCK See page 41 above

Psalm 18:32-34

"It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect. He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places."

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
God	<i>el</i>	ale	<i>strength</i> ; as adjective <i>mighty</i> ; especially the <i>Almighty</i>
Girdeth	<i>azar</i>	aw-zar'	to <i>belt</i> : - bind (compass) about, gird
Strength	<i>chayil</i>	khah'-yil	strength, might, efficiency, wealth, army

Maketh	<i>nathan</i>	naw-than'	to <i>give</i> , (<i>put</i> , <i>make</i> , etc.): - add, apply, appoint, ascribe, assign
Way	<i>derek</i>	deh'-rek	a <i>road</i> (as <i>trodden</i>); figuratively a <i>course</i> of life or <i>mode</i> of action
Perfect	<i>tamiym</i>	taw-meem'	complete, whole, entire, sound
Maketh	<i>shavah</i>	shaw-vaw'	properly to <i>level</i> , <i>equalize</i> ; figuratively to <i>resemble</i>
Hind	<i>ayalah</i>	ah-yaw-law'	a <i>doe</i> or female deer
Setteth	<i>amad</i>	aw-mad'	to stand, remain, endure, take one's stand
High places	<i>bamah</i>	baw-maw'	high place, ridge, height

REFLECTION

It is the Lord alone who gives us the provisions he has had prepared for us since eternity past, and he will provide what is needed to achieve his purposes in our life as we walk in Holy Spirit filled and directed service. Satan cannot interfere with God's "Supply Chain", unless we give him permission by lack of faith or lack of prayerfulness. Remember, "whatever is not of faith is sin". Romans 14:23.

The Lord "girds" our armour on in the Holy Spirit daily as we advance into worshipful service and claim his provision for us to fulfil our part in the battlefield of the Angelic Conflict today. Psalms 91:1-2, 93:1-2.

Isaiah 45:5-9.

*"5 I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:
6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the LORD, and there is none else.
7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.
8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.
9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?"*

We need armour on, not because we are being abandoned by the Lord, but because he has called us to be his soldiers, and he has a battle to fight today in his power and with his provided protection, and with the resources of his supply chain. No soldier has to pay and provide uniform for himself; it is provided by the army he serves. Our job is to take the provided equipment and utilise it to win the victory that we are called to win.

2 Timothy 2:1-13

*"1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.
2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.
3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.
4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.
5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.
6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.
7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.*

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself."

The Lord our God is our Commanding Officer, and having provided our equipment and daily rations, he also provides our daily orders for the direction of march this day. As we quietly obey the orders for the march and battles of the day, so we find peace of mind in the conflict and under whatever pressures come with this battlefield. The path the Lord guides us upon is the one he has chosen for us from eternity past as a part of his plan for our life and so it is "perfect". The meaning of perfect covers a range of things, but given the image of the hind upon the high hills and difficult ledges the primary meaning is probably a "sound and secure" path.

Like the hind on the ledges of the mountains we are able to leap and bound from difficult place to difficult place in the Spirit's power and under the light of the Word, for the Plan of God for us calls us to achieve great things, not be mediocre in our service and battle against the enemy. The simplest service can be done with the gracefulness, speed, and apparent effortlessness of the deer on the hills.

Habakkuk 3:16-19

"16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places."

APPLICATION

1. God's Path is over a battlefield and so we need our armour on daily, and we need the Lord's provision daily of spiritual food and sustenance. Let us affirm and put on the Lord's provisions daily and advance into the tasking of the Lord for us today in the filling of the Holy Spirit.

2. Let us leap over the walls, and dance on the ledges in the battle, and let us ensure that the "Joy of the Lord is our strength". Let us serve the Lord in joy and restful faith that dynamically drives us forward to seek the service of the Lord.

DOCTRINES

CHRISTIAN LIFE – CONFIDENCE See page 10 above

PROMISES OF GOD

1. FROM GOD'S VIEWPOINT

When a person promises you something the promise is only as strong as the character of the person making the promise. The character of God is perfect therefore His promises are totally reliable.

a) Unchangeable - A promise in the Bible is the same for us in the 20th Century as it was to Paul.

b) All-knowing - God knows all our problems so there is always a promise or doctrine to cater for our difficulties.

c) Love - God will provide for His children.

d) Truth - All the promises are totally true.

2. FROM MAN'S VIEWPOINT

a) We must know the promises.

b) We must believe the promises.

c) We must want to trust in God.

3. THERE ARE ABOUT 7,000 PROMISES THAT DEAL WITH THE CHRISTIAN ON EARTH

4. TYPICAL PROMISES FOR VARIOUS STAGES IN THE CHRISTIAN LIFE

a) Stage 1 - Salvation (John 3:16; Acts 16:31)

b) Stage 2 - Christian on earth (1 John 1:9; Romans 8:28; 1 Peter 5:7)

c) Stage 3 - Believers in Heaven (1 Peter 1:3-5; Revelation 21:4)

5. FOR THE CHRISTIAN ON EARTH - HOW DO WE MAKE THEM WORK?

a) We must be a believer in Jesus Christ.

b) Take every promise to mean what it says.

c) Confess all your known sins using the promise in (1 John 1:9)

d) If a promise says to do something, do it (i.e. pray, believe, confess etc.)

e) Wait for answers, the Lord will answer in His time.

f) Keep a promise notebook, learn the promises.

6. GENERAL SCRIPTURE ON THE PROMISES OF GOD (Hebrews 3:7 - 4:11)

a) The geographical areas in which the Exodus generation found themselves can represent stages in the Christian.

i) Egypt - unbelief.

ii) Red Sea crossing - salvation by faith (i.e. leaving Egypt)

iii) Wilderness - the carnal and immature Christian life claiming only some promises and failing regularly.

iv) Jordan crossing - full realisation of God's favour by faith.

v) Promised land - the mature Christian resting in God and only failing occasionally.

b) The author of Hebrews in (Chapter 3:7,19) exhorts the Jews at Jerusalem and us not to fall into the same traps as the Exodus generation in unbelief.

c) Questions And Answers on Hebrews (Chapter 4) refers to the Christian on earth.

Verse 1: What happens if we fail to claim a promise? - We lack peace of mind.

Verse 2: What characteristic of God does this verse highlight? - Unchangeable.

How are the promises made active? - By being mixed with faith.

Verse 3: Which came first, man or the promises of God? - The promises, God is all-knowing.

Verse 4: Why did God rest? - Because He had provided all things necessary for man.

Verses 5 & 6: Will any succeed in this area? - Yes, some will.

Verse 7: Are the promises still available today? - Yes.
What must we do? - Accept God's provision.
What must we not do? - Harden our hearts.

Verse 8: Jesus in some translations is, in fact, Joshua.

Verse 9: To whom are the promises available? - Believers only.

Verse 10: What choice have we as a Christian? - Human works or God's works and provision.

Verse 11: What is the great trap? - Unbelief. We should actively pursue the promises of God.

7. MAJOR PROMISES

Learn to claim these when:

- a) In difficulties (Romans 8:28)
- b) You have sinned (1 John 1:9)
- c) You are worried (1 Peter 5:7)
- d) You have been wronged (1 Thessalonians 5:18)
- e) Prayer (Matthew 7:7)
- f) You are lonely (Hebrews 13:5)
- g) You have doubts (Philippians 4:13)
- h) The Bible (Hebrews 4:12)
- i) You cannot sleep (Psalm 4:8)
- j) You are unhappy (Psalm 147:3)
- k) You are tempted to retaliate (Romans 12:17,19)
- l) You are in danger (Psalm 23:4)

Psalm 18:34

“ He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Teacheth	<i>lamad</i>	law-mad'	to learn, teach, exercise in
War	<i>milchamah</i>	mil-khaw-maw'	the sense of <i>fighting</i> ; a <i>battle</i> (that is, the <i>engagement</i>); <i>warfare</i>
Bow	<i>qesheth</i>	keh'-sheth	of <i>bending</i> ; a <i>bow</i> , for <i>shooting</i>
Steel	<i>nechushah</i>	nekh-oo-shaw'	<i>copper</i> . - brass, steel
Broken	<i>nachath</i>	naw-khath'	to <i>sink</i> , that is, <i>descend</i> ; to <i>press</i> or <i>lead</i> down: - be broken

REFLECTION

The war we fight is the Angelic Conflict, and it is constant in this life, for the Devil's hatred of us is severe and life long, but, we are called to remember and affirm aloud, "Greater is He that is in us than he that is in the world", 1 John 4:4, and so we are secure in the fight, if we take the Lord's orders and obey them. The enemy will fire his darts (arrows) at us, but his strong bow will be broken in our hands when we walk with the Lord's power, under the Lord's direction to seize the Lord's objectives.

We learn warfare by daily practise, we do not go on short courses for it. There are all manner of "Spiritual Warfare" courses around today and sadly most are nonsense, for the training here spoken of is directly by the Lord as we fight under his orders. We all have a "Personal Trainer", the indwelling Holy Spirit, and it is this training that David is referring to. Our training is by prayer and by the daily application of the Word of God, as it takes root and grows in reality within our lives. It is daily walking in the filling of the Holy Spirit that makes us good soldiers of the Lord. 1 Corinthians 9:24-27, Ephesians 6:10-18.

The Lord will directly teach us the spiritual lessons we need, through the filling of the Holy Spirit, and there are no "tricks" and quick prayers to "bind the spirits", for Satan isn't bound in this age, he is active and fierce in his hatred, and so are his demons. James 4:6-10, 1 Peter 5:5-10. We learn to fight by walking with God and seeing the Holy Spirit act decisively in our life and other's lives. We learn to fight as we learn to pray more powerfully and trust more completely in the Lord as we advance into the tasks we are assigned as our part of the battlefield.

APPLICATION

1. Let us stand fully armoured and Holy Spirit filled, ready for orders each day and night, ready to fight the Lord's appointed battle for us. Let us maintain a battle mental attitude and see all things as opportunities for faith-rest combat.
2. Let us be confident in the Lord's provision for his soldiers, not fearful of him allowing us to be "hammered", for we serve Him and it is his own glory for us to win. We are not here to lose or be beaten, but to win and bring glory to the Lord.

DOCTRINES

WAR

1. Wars and rumours of war will occur until the Second Advent (Matthew 24:6).
2. Christ is the Prince of Peace - peace will only exist in the Millennium (Isaiah 2:2,4).
3. The role of a government is to judge evil (Genesis 9, Romans 13). This includes war (Numbers 35:33, Jeremiah 34:7).
4. All wars are not in the will of God. E.g. the Crusaders attempted to restore Jerusalem before God's appointed time.
5. Eight basic principles of war:-
 - a) The concept of fighting for your country is Biblical.
 - b) In Israel, those 20 years old and above were to train for war (Numbers 1:3).
 - c) You need trained people and good weapons (Numbers 31:3-5, Luke 14:31-32, 11:21).
 - d) Only those with a courageous, positive attitude should fight (Deuteronomy 20:1-8).
 - e) If war is to eliminate evil, then eliminate it fully (Joshua 11:23).
 - f) War is to be based on selective destruction - those responsible for evil (Deuteronomy 20:10-15). It is not wholesale destruction (Deuteronomy 20:19-20).
 - g) Peace is a viable option if there is repentance/change.
 - h) You need good military leadership (Proverbs 24:6).
 - i) If the Christian finds a particular war unjust in relation to the Word/will of God, he has two alternatives:
 - i) he leaves the country if he can;
 - ii) he may have grounds to disobey the authorities (Acts 5:29).

6. A walk of faith is not contradictory to warfare (Nehemiah 2:9, 4:9-20).
7. God's face is set against the war monger and against the pacifist (Psalms 68:30, 55:20, 21, 120:6, 7, Jeremiah 6:14, 8:11, 15, 14:19, Ezekiel 13:10, 16, Micah 3:5 -7).
8. Mankind will never totally destroy himself, either by war or pollution. God has a purpose for Christ to reign (Revelation 20:1-6).

SALT

1. Salt is a preserver and speaks of eternal life.
2. Salt is a seasoner. Speaks of the richness of life designed by God for every believer.
3. Salt is the antithesis of leaven. Leaven corrupts, salt preserves.
4. The believer on earth is the salt of the earth in Matthew 5:13. Since believers living in nations are often the reason for the preservation of the nations, salt is an unseen preserver. When people turn away from God, nations are destroyed.
5. The salt of the covenant - when a contract was drawn up in the ancient world both parties ate salt to seal the contract. The eating of salt depicts receiving salvation.
6. In the ancient world, if your guest ate salt with you, you guaranteed to protect him from harm while he was with you.

GOD – DIVINE INSTITUTIONS – NATIONAL GOVERNMENT

1. God has delegated authority to mankind to judge evil.
2. In Genesis, the rule of law was by God (Genesis 4:7). Here Cain murdered Abel. God declared the punishment upon Cain.
3. After the Flood, God delegated responsibility for judgment to human governments. This expressly includes the command to execute capital punishment for murder, so that evil can be removed from the earth (Genesis 9:4-6). This has not changed throughout the Old Testament or the Church Age (Romans 13:4-6).
4. During the Millennium, Christ Himself will be King and Judge on earth.
5. Two limitations are put on government
 - a) The government shall be national with linguistic, geographical and racial differences.
 - i) God had to disperse the human race after the Tower of Babel (Genesis 11:1-9).
 - ii) Satan attempts to unite the world during the Tribulation (Revelation 13:16-18, 19:19-21).
 - iii) Only the Lord Jesus Christ can truly rule the world as King (Revelation 20:1-6).
 - b) They must make laws consistent with the Word of God (Romans 13:1-7). God will ultimately judge all unrighteousness.
6. Three classic objections are raised to the question of capital punishment.
 - a) Capital punishment does not deter crime - Two fallacies: -
 - i) Capital punishment was never created to deter crime, but it is the retributive justice of God against evil.

- ii) Also if it were properly administered it would deter. In the Old Testament capital punishment was never given unless there had been two eyewitnesses to the crime and was only the punishment for certain crimes. Conviction was not possible through circumstantial evidence, as it had to be by direct witness. After the trial the executioners were the witnesses. The execution was public and the body had to be displayed until sundown indicating the wrath of God on guilty man.
 - b) The retributive justice theory, which states that a society, which has capital punishment, is exacting its vengeance on the guilty. Two fallacies: -
 - i) Who is the one who owes the debt? There are three parties involved, the criminal, the victim and the State. If the criminal kills the victim he has broken the law of the State and therefore the crime is against the State, not the victim. Capital punishment therefore comes out of God's vengeance.
 - ii) Retributive justice would have a redemptive element if it were carried out correctly as it was in Israel.
 - c) It cannot be justly administered as the poor cannot engage as good a lawyer as the rich and are therefore more likely to get convicted. God knew that capital punishment could not be justly administered when He set it up, Jesus Christ being a prime example.
7. Although God has delegated the authority, He has not defined the form of government (e.g. monarchy, democracy).
8. Government is based on the fair balance between law and power (Deuteronomy 16:18-18:22). Power is exercised internally by police and externally by the military.
9. Law comes from one of four sources.
- a) Verbally from God as to the nation Israel (theocracy).
 - b) Those nations based on Christian principles draw their law from the Bible.
 - c) There are nations who base their law on what the people demand (democracy).
 - d) The law can be based on what an individual desires such as a dictator.
10. Governments should
- a) Safeguard the rights and freedoms of the individual (Deuteronomy 22:1-3).
 - b) Defend marriage and the family, including guarding against adultery and rape (Deuteronomy 24:5).
 - c) Encourage patriotism (Deuteronomy 19:13).
11. Christians should pray for governments (1Timothy 2:1-3).
12. Rebellion is never condoned. However, Christians do have the right to passively disobey laws where they are obviously contradictory to the Word of God (Acts 5:29).

Psalm 18:35

“Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.”

Key words: Hebrew Pronunciation Meaning

Shield *magen* maw-gane' a *shield*; figuratively a *protector*; the scaly *hide* of the crocodile

Salvation	<i>yesha</i>	yeh'-shah	<i>liberty, deliverance, prosperity:</i> -
safety, salvation, saving			
Right hand	<i>yamiyn</i>	yaw-meen'	the <i>right</i> hand or side (as the <i>stronger</i> and more dexterous)
Holden	<i>saad</i>	saw-ad'	to support, sustain, stay, establish, strengthen, comfort
Gentleness	<i>anavah</i>	an-aw-vaw'	divine <i>clemency</i> , human <i>modesty</i> : -
gentleness, humility			
Great	<i>rabah</i>	raw-baw'	be or become great, or become much, or become numerous

REFLECTION

The Lord's protection is over us, for we are eternally secure in his power and position. God is over us as a strong shield that the toughest arrows cannot pierce. We are safe in the battlefield, as long as we have our armour on and get down behind the "shield of salvation/faith". Ephesians 6:10-18.

Let us combine David and Paul's image of the shield of the believer, as the combination is doctrinally correct and helpful to see. God provides salvation for us in both senses of this term. We are saved eternally, and we are delivered daily. Paul's meaning of the shield then becomes applicable, as we crouch down behind the promises of God's Word and shelter in faith behind the holy Character of God that backs every word in the Word!

I have been hit by many arrows of the enemy over recent months of combat in my assigned corner of the Angelic Conflict. I have faced my greatest battle since being gassed and medically "written off" back in the late 1980s. I have been hit daily by waves of arrows of fear, anguish, doubt, anxiety and depression, and self deprecation. Under the terrible pressures faced through these months and "recent" 24 years that very human response is both psychologically "normal", but it is also unnecessary to feel such despair too long! I have just seen clearly in light of this passage, that **I have not been holding the shield of faith-salvation high enough!** God's hand is not shortened, but ours can be at times. Isaiah 502, 59:1.

It is the Lord who will "hold us up" under the pressures we face, and it is the Lord who in gentleness towards us comforts us in the midst of the battlefield and keeps us safe as we learn all there is to learn before joining our Lord in heaven.

The only greatness that we have is in the successes we have in the Spirit in the Angelic Conflict, for there the "greatness" of our deeds is Holy Spirit empowered and eternal in its rewards. We are blessed eternally as we understand and apply these principles.

APPLICATION

1. Let us put on the armour of the Holy Spirit every day and praise the Lord for his provisions and utilise them all by means of faith-rest prayer and 100% obedience to the task before us.

2. The shield of faith and salvation is our protection from the arrows of the enemy, and his righteousness our breastplate. We are secure, and so holding our shield aloft to protect from arrows of doubt and fear, let us advance towards the objectives the Lord has given us. Let us get the shield of Salvation and faith high above our heads and brandish it in the direction of the arrows of the enemy and so quench them!

Psalm 18:36-37

“Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip. I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Enlarged	<i>rachab</i>	raw-khab'	to <i>broaden</i> : - make large, make room, make open, make wide
Steps	<i>tsaad</i>	tsah'-ad	a <i>pace</i> or regular <i>step</i> : - pace, step, stride
Under	<i>tachath</i>	takh'-ath	the under part, beneath
Feet	<i>qarsol</i>	kar-sole'	an <i>ankle</i> (as a <i>protuberance</i> or joint): - foot
Slip	<i>maad</i>	maw-ad'	to <i>waver</i> : - make to shake, slide, slip
Pursued	<i>radaph</i>	raw-daf'	to <i>run after</i> : - chase, put to flight, follow, hunt
Enemies	<i>oyeb</i>	o-yabe'	<i>hating</i> ; an <i>adversary</i> : - enemy, foe
Overtaken	<i>nasag</i>	naw-sag'	to reach, overtake, take hold upon
Turn	<i>shub</i>	shoob	to return, turn back
Consumed	<i>kalah</i>	kaw-law'	to <i>end</i> : - accomplish, cease, consume (away), determine, destroy

REFLECTION

The image is still that of the deer on the hills and narrow ledges, and the way these animals leap, bound and act as if they have great space to manoeuvre and yet they only have inches of ground beneath them. The Lord will make our narrow path appear like a highway and make the most dangerous places appear to be safe and secure, for with the Lord they are.

The Lord will “enlarge” our footsteps in narrow places so that we can walk securely and safely. Our feet will not slip in dangerous paths as we trust in Him and walk as he has called us to walk. We will stumble in unbelief only. Proverbs 4:12, Jeremiah 50:32, 1 Peter 2:8.

We are to “go after” the goals the Lord sets us in this life and not rest until we have seized the objective he has set us. Let us advance with vigour and seize all that the Lord has called us to seize. We do not turn back until all the enemy are defeated and destroyed and the battlefield is ours. We are not here to achieve a “draw” but the total defeat of the enemy.

APPLICATION

1. God’s job is to protect our footsteps, our job is to keep our eyes on Him and go after the enemy positions and knock them down. We are called to stand and to advance, not retreat from battles.

2. God will protect our footsteps, but we are to act as soldiers and lift up our shield and sword and use them for what they are designed to do. Let us “play the man” and be strong in the Lord. 2 Samuel 10:12, 1 Corinthians 16:13.

DOCTRINE

CHRISTIAN LIFE – FAITH See page 21 above

Psalm 18:38-39

“I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet. For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Wounded	<i>machats</i>	maw-khats'	to <i>dash</i> asunder; to <i>crush</i> , <i>smash</i> ; <i>subdue</i> or <i>destroy</i>
Rise	<i>qum</i>	koom	to rise, arise, stand, rise up, stand up
Fallen	<i>naphal</i>	naw-fal'	to fall, lie, be cast down, fail
Feet	<i>regel</i>	reh'-gel	foot, leg
Girded	<i>azar</i>	aw-zar'	to <i>belt</i> : - bind (compass) about, gird
Strength	<i>chayil</i>	khah'-yil	probably a <i>force</i> ; an <i>army</i> , <i>wealth</i> , <i>virtue</i> , <i>valour</i> , <i>strength</i>
Battle	<i>milchamah</i>	mil-khaw-maw'	the sense of <i>fighting</i> ; a <i>battle</i> (the <i>engagement</i>); generally <i>warfare</i>
Subdued	<i>kara</i>	kaw-rah'	to <i>bend</i> the knee; by implication to <i>sink</i> , to <i>prostrate</i>
Under	<i>tachath</i>	takh'-ath	the <i>bottom</i> (as <i>depressed</i>); adverbially <i>below</i> , <i>underneath</i>
Rose up	<i>qum</i>	koom	to rise, arise, stand, rise up, stand up

REFLECTION

David has seriously won his battles and nothing he has done was ever done half-heartedly. He has ensured that every battle fought has been the total defeat of the enemy so that they do not rise again to threaten the good. So often evil is not crushed and so it rises again and defeats the good and hurts the innocent. It is the Lord's strength that achieves these things and it is in the Lord's strength that this will always be achieved. God is not the Lord of half measures. All who rise up against us will be crushed and by the Lord's power as we walk in that power. Let us do nothing in our own strength. Ezekiel 30:24-26.

APPLICATION

1. Our enemies declare war on God when they attack us. When they show no mercy, none will be shown them by the Lord. We are to fight and show no mercy at all to them, for in the Lord's strength we are to cast down strongholds and defeat the most evil forces by the power of the Holy Spirit through the Word of God.

DOCTRINE

WAR See page 91 above

Psalm 18:40-42

“Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me. They cried, but *there was none to save them: even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not. Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Given	<i>nathan</i>	naw-than'	to <i>give</i> : - add, apply, appoint, ascribe, assign
Necks	<i>oreph</i>	o-ref'	neck, back of the neck, back
Enemies	<i>oyeb</i>	o-yabe'	<i>hating</i> ; an <i>adversary</i> : - enemy, foe
Destroy	<i>tsamath</i>	tsaw-math'	to <i>extirpate</i> : - consume, cut off, destroy, vanish
Hate	<i>sane</i>	saw-nay'	to hate, be hateful
Cried	<i>shava</i>	shaw-vah'	to <i>halloo</i> (for help, <i>freedom</i> from some trouble): - cry aloud, shout
Save	<i>yasha</i>	yaw-shah'	to <i>be open, wide</i> or <i>free</i> , that is, (by implication) to <i>be safe</i>
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Answered	<i>anah</i>	aw-naw'	to <i>eye</i> or to <i>heed</i> , that is, <i>pay attention</i> ; by implication to <i>respond</i>
Small	<i>shachaq</i>	shaw-khak'	to rub away, beat fine, pulverise
Dust	<i>aphar</i>	aw-fawr'	dust, powder, ashes
Wind	<i>ruach</i>	roo'-akh	wind, breath, mind, spirit
Cast	<i>ruq</i>	rook	to <i>pour</i> out, that is, <i>empty</i> : - cast out, draw (out), (make) empty
Dirt	<i>tiyt</i>	teet	mud, clay, mire, damp dirt
Streets	<i>chuts</i>	khoots	to <i>sever, separate</i> by a wall, <i>outdoors</i> : - abroad, forth, highway

REFLECTION

Keep in mind that those who hate believers hate the Lord they serve, and so when David speaks of his enemies being defeated, he speaks of the enemies of God being defeated. When the enemy assaults and insults you believer they directly assault and declare war on God Almighty. Deuteronomy 32:10, Zechariah 2:8, John 15:18ff.

As a young believer I used to be slightly embarrassed of David's emotional power here, but as I have matured and been beaten up by the enemy a number of times, I now find myself with David's thinking pattern, and I am now in the right place. Do not feel that David is wrong seeking the total defeat of all who hate the truth, for he is right and stands for God's viewpoint. We are to tear down the devil's strongholds through prayer and systematic Bible teaching.

These enemies of David were sadly all too often those who called themselves believers in the one true God, and so when they were hit by the sword of David they cried to the Lord, but he never heard them! How can this be? Pause and reflect on all the principles we have seen in these early Psalms and the answer is clear.

David was standing for the Lord's truth and path, and he had confessed any sins, and so was operating from a Holy Spirit filled and directed path with nothing separating him from fellowship with the Lord. His "religious" enemies used God's name but had no relationship with Him; for at worst their religion was fake and hypocrisy.

Remember the chilling words of the Lord in this matter. "Depart from me, you workers of iniquity, I never knew you". Those who say, "Lord, Lord..." are not necessarily his servants in spirit and in truth. Matthew 7:23. At very least these people are not heard because of their unconfessed sins. Isaiah 59:1-2, 64:4-8.

I have had deep anguish over this last weeks in 2012 as I faced three new people who attended the Bible Teaching session I run in the church each Saturday morning. We had a church breakfast, that I prepared for the people, and then the study ran from 0730 – 0845 to allow people to then head off to Saturday work commitments. Nearly 90 people attended regularly by the time the church changed direction and it had to be discontinued (in 2017), and it was a powerful time of "sword work" as the Word went out, and it was a precious time of fellowship with wonderful fellow soldiers in the Lord.

These three new people came in 2015 in Pentecostal fervour and joined me around 6am and prayed with me to prepare the way for the teaching. I was however not built up or strengthened by their prayers, but rather felt undermined and drawn down, even though their words were pleasant when they stopped their tongues speaking prayers. I was reminded of Paul, who identified that he would not use the gift of tongues if others were present, as he wanted every word he uttered to be understood. 1 Corinthians 14:14ff.

One of the group of three claimed "prophetic gifting", but gabbled away so loudly in tongues in the prayer time that I could not even think straight to pray. This is a "fruit" in her life, and it was a sign of her spirit, which was so self centred that she could not even think of others. This sort of behaviour is not a fruit of the Holy Spirit. She also phoned my home and spoke with my wife and was rude and demanding; also not indications of fruit of the Holy Spirit. In the teaching session she could not sit still; she had no peace and her agitation disturbed others who saw it. She also was offended when I pointed out that the prophets were subject to the prophets (that is to the Word of God) and were always under pastoral discipline. She was not prepared to accept that, for she had received, she believed special messages that went beyond the scriptures, for the Lord was doing a "new thing" in our day.....!

These were all clues, and indeed solid evidence that all was not well with these people, even though I have no doubt they thought they believed in Jesus as their Lord and used his name often. Remember Matthew 7:13-23. This woman then asked a question in the teaching session that finally gave her position fully away, as did the two men later. They believe the church is “corrupt” and all genuine believers will “come out of the corrupt organisation” and heed their prophetic words. I cut this woman down quickly and graciously with the Word in the teaching session, and then spoke with the leading man later and ended the prayer meeting with them. They have not returned.

As a result of my actions, like David’s, appearing harsh and sudden to some, deep Peace returned to me before the last teaching session. I had felt the weight that deceived people bring upon us to slow us down, and by taking the Sword of the Spirit to the issue I removed the burden they brought. It was sad because the leading man was an old friend of many years, but two cannot walk together unless they be agreed, even if they are both believers. A deceived person is an enemy of truth, even if you still love him and keep praying for him, you cannot work with them, for she/he will undermine the work, because he/she believes they have “special” information.

The local church in your place of abode may be corrupt (six of the seven churches in Revelation 1-3 were challenged to deal with “corrupt” practise and belief) but we are called to bring truth and light, not leave and never return. We are called to heed and support the pastors, and we are called to magnify the Word as the sole standard of truth for the Church Age. God is doing a “new thing” through the Church, and has been doing so since 32 AD, and there is no replacement of it until he comes for the Church to end this Age. We stay preaching truth until driven out, or led to another place to minister.

We are also called to be fruit inspectors, Matthew 7:13-23, and when the fruit of peace, grace, calm, and other-centred behaviour (love) is not present we must act to eliminate the influence of such self deceived people. This was clearly an attack upon the Bible teaching ministry of the church, but the enemy’s “best” was yet to come, and it was simply the new church leadership moving away from “bible teaching” to “emerging church – discussion group/mentoring” as their “model” for church growth. I had to move the Bible teaching breakfast to another church that opened its doors to regular bible teaching – but the numbers dropped back to 30 with the format change to a Sunday morning before church. The enemy hates bible teaching ministries!!!!

APPLICATION

1. Do not fear, nor be baffled by those who claim to be believers, and yet oppose the work of God, for they are either false brethren, or carnal brethren, and either way their prayers will bounce off the ceiling. Remain prayerful and focused yourself on the task the Lord has for you and simply do it with all your strength and let the Holy Spirit’s power flow through you in all things.
2. Do the Lord’s work and cut down any who oppose truth by the sword of the Spirit which is the Word of God. Do not be ashamed or embarrassed about grinding false prophets to powder by the use of the Word of God against them. Expect the false teachers and satanic team players to attack the teaching of the Word – he has hated the Word always!

DOCTRINES

MILITARY

1. Protection of the national entity is two-fold:
 - a) INTERIOR - the policeman and the judge.
 - b) EXTERIOR - the military establishment (Nehemiah 4:14,15).

2. In spite of man's effort for peace, warfare will continue until the Millennium (Matthew 24:6; Mark 13:7; Luke 21:9). Therefore warfare is not only a normal part of history (Ecclesiastes 3:8; Numbers 21:14) but very necessary for the maintenance of national sovereignty and freedom.
3. In both the struggle for the perpetuation of Jewish freedom after the Exodus, Jesus Christ Himself was the Lord of the armies under the title "Lord of Hosts" (Joshua 5:13 - 6:2; Isaiah 1:24).
4. Armies both defend freedom and destroy freedom. In Jeremiah 34:7 the Jewish army fought to defend Jewish freedom, while the Chaldean army fought to destroy Jewish freedom.
5. The issue of national sovereignty, integrity and freedom depends upon which army wins. The Chaldean army won and the Jews lost their freedom (Jeremiah 40:1).
6. God uses the military in action, to demonstrate the degeneracy of a nation. Failure of the military on the battlefield indicates the lack of self-discipline, spiritual incentive, motivation for courage and respect for authority, which are so basic in perpetuating freedom. Failure of the military indicates lack of character and stability among the citizens of a national entity.
7. National military training is important in a nation's life (Numbers -5; Luke 14:31).

GOD – DIVINE INSTITUTIONS – NATIONAL GOVERNMENT See page 92 above

NOTES

Psalm 18:43

“Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Delivered	<i>palat</i>	paw-lat'	to <i>slip</i> out, <i>escape</i> ; to <i>deliver</i> : - carry away
safe, cause to escape			
Strivings	<i>riyb</i>	reeb	a <i>contest</i> (personal or legal): - strife,
controversy, disputes			
People	<i>am</i>	am	a <i>people</i> (as a congregated <i>unit</i>): - folk,
men, nation, people			
Head	<i>rosh</i>	roshe	head, top, summit, chief, total, sum, height,
front, beginning			
Heathen	<i>goy</i>	go'ee	a foreign <i>nation</i> ; <i>Gentile</i> : - Gentile,
heathen, nation, people			

Known *yada* yaw-dah' to *know* (properly to ascertain by *seeing*)
 Serve *abad* aw-bad' to *work* (in any sense); to *serve*: - keep in
 bondage, bond-service

REFLECTION

The Lord has helped us in ways we cannot even know at this point. How many situations have you been in where you could have been killed and yet you lived? How many times have you heard of attacks upon your ministry well after they had occurred and they were all brought to nothing? David reminds us that it is the Lord who delivers us in all things.

There are always disputes and controversies amongst people, and the more limited people are in their understanding the more obnoxious they are in the arguing at times. Many people are great in their own eyes and their arrogance betrays the fruit of the Old Sin Nature, for the Holy Spirit will always produce humility and peacefulness. The contentious and the arrogant are always sent by the enemy, even when they are believers, they have in effect joined the enemy when they let their Old Sin Nature rule them. They are traitors to their Lord who gave himself for them.

It is the Lord who "makes us" leaders, mentors, and victors, for it is the Lord alone who has the power to lift us up. All men can do is blow their own trumpet, but the Lord can sound the charge and win the victory to the glory of the name of Jesus. It is this we seek when we stand with David in this psalm. It is this level of victory that is the only thing worth seeking in this life. 1 Peter 5:5-10.

APPLICATION

1. David celebrated the fact that the Lord brought people he never knew of to serve him as his vassals. He could not even know the scope of the Lord's blessing when he wrote this psalm, for people of every race and culture sing his songs and worship God with his words. God's blessings over us are way above all we could ever ask or even think of. Ephesians 3:20. Let us praise Him as we ought today for his protection over us.
2. Let us challenge contentiousness and fight against all negativity in the local church and through the Holy Spirit filled teaching of the Word of God bring all to mutual submission to the path of God. Ephesians 5:21.

DOCTRINE

GOD – DIVINE INSTITUTIONS – FREE WILL

1. Free will is the responsibility before God to choose a course of action.
2. God gave Adam choice in the garden (Genesis 2:16-17).
3. Free will exists in both believer and unbeliever (John 7:17).
4. In Christianity free will cannot be coerced - it is a matter of obedience (2 Corinthians 5:10).
5. Man is responsible for his actions, and must give an account to God (Revelation 20:11-15).

6. Because man is subject to judgment there is an age at which children become accountable before God for their actions.
7. Three problems which the Bible solves regarding free will -
 - a) What about babies who die before they hear the gospel or those who are mentally not able to decide?
Solution - (2 Samuel 12:18) where a child born to David and Bathsheba dies on the 7th day, the day before circumcision which would have brought the child into a covenant relationship. David says that he will go to be with the child indicating the child has been automatically saved without a covenant requirement.
 - b) What about the physical damage which hinders the person causing a restriction of free will?
Solution - (John 9:1-7) where a man blind from birth is healed. Jesus did not bypass the free will but made up for the blindness. He breaks down the barriers for a person to do God's will but the free will of the person is not manipulated.
 - c) What about spiritual damage to free will?
Solution - (Genesis 3:8) where after the fall God sought out Adam and Eve in the garden where they had hidden from him. God will seek out all men and give them the opportunity of salvation.
8. It is possible to harden your heart that it becomes impossible to believe or repent.
Examples in Scripture
 - a) the Amorites and Canaanites of Joshua's day (Genesis 15:16).
 - b) the Pharaoh of the Exodus (Exodus 7- 11).
 - c) those who choose to worship the creation rather than the Creation (Romans 1:1-32).
 - d) those who accept the mark of the beast (Revelation 13:8).
 - e) the reaction of unbelievers at the second advent. (Revelation 6:16)
9. The person who desires to know God will find Him (John 7:17).
10. If God is truly sovereign how can man have genuine free choice?
In eternity past, God foreknew every decision and event which would occur in all creation. He worked all things to work together to achieve His sovereign purpose. God uses His sovereign will as planner and creator, man uses his free will as a part of the creation.
 - a) Paul as a prisoner on a ship bound for Rome predicts, having received advice from the angel of God, that there will be no loss of life but the ship will become a wreck. The guarantee is a sovereign guarantee and therefore absolute. Paul however tells the soldiers that they must stay on the boat to be saved. They do and they are saved. Sovereign decrees by God therefore contain free will decisions by man (Acts 27).
 - b) The sovereign decree is that all things work together for good towards the goal of predestination and eventual glorification. We have a guarantee that we will be in heaven. Yet we continually make free will decisions in the process (Romans 8:28).
 - c) Daniel understood the time of "desolations" as seventy years as prophesied by Jeremiah and knew that it would end on time. He now seeks by supplication with sackcloth and ashes forgiveness for Israel's sin on the basis that no discipline is going to be removed without the sin having been forgiven (Daniel 9:2).
11. Free will can never be neutral - you are either obedient or disobedient to God (Isaiah 55:7-9).

Psalm 18:44-45

“As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me. The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Hear	<i>shema</i>	shay'-mah	something <i>heard</i> , that is, a <i>sound</i> , <i>rumor</i> , <i>announcement</i>
Obey	<i>shama</i>	shaw-mah'	to hear, listen to, obey
Strangers	<i>ben / nekar</i>	bane / nay-kawr'	a <i>son</i> (of a) <i>foreigner</i>
Submit	<i>kachash</i>	kaw-khash'	to deceive, dissemble, deal falsely
Fade away	<i>nabel</i>	naw-bale'	to <i>wilt</i> ; to <i>fall</i> away, <i>fail</i> , <i>faint</i> , <i>be foolish</i> or <i>wicked</i>
Afraid	<i>charag</i>	khaw-rag'	to shake from fear, tremble, quake
Close places	<i>misgereth</i>	mis-gheh'-reth	something <i>enclosing</i> ; a <i>stronghold</i> : - border, close place, hole

REFLECTION

The forces of the enemy will be afraid of the king who stands with God. David pictures peoples who were “holed up” in their strongholds around Israel and would seek all opportunities to sweep in and raid the Israelites in the past. He sees that as he stands with the Lord and the Lord’s power is seen through his work that they “melt away” from confrontations. The enemy sees where the power is and retreats before him, or bow their knee to him as their sovereign. It is this spiritual “power projection” that we should see occurring in the churches around about

In today’s world the paganism of the enemy is growing more bold and the politicians will grant rights to every religious minority but not to Christians, and yet we are challenged to stand like David and blow the trumpet of the Lord and announce his Word aloud to all who will hear. Let us stand for truth and let the enemy of truth be ashamed and slink away.

APPLICATION

1. Let God’s people stand up for truth and hold nothing back from their proclamation of the truth in Holy Spirit power.
2. When people are a little fearful of believers we are probably in the right spiritual place, for those who hate God ought to hate us and those who fear God ought to fear the Word that comes from us.

Psalm 18:46

“The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Liveth	<i>chay</i>	khah'ee	living, alive

LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the self Existent or eternal one; Jehovah, Jewish name of God
Blessed	<i>barak</i>	baw-rak'	to kneel; by implication to bless God (as an act of adoration)
Rock	<i>tsur</i>	tsoor	properly a cliff; generally a rock or boulder; figuratively a refuge
God	<i>elohiym</i>	el-o-heem'	gods in the ordinary sense; specifically used of the supreme God
Salvation	<i>yesha</i>	yeh'-shah	liberty, deliverance, prosperity
Exalted	<i>rum</i>	room	to rise, rise up, be high, be lofty, be exalted

REFLECTION

What a hymn of joy this is! I have just returned from a church service where we sang these words with real heart felt joy and I still feel the power of the words in my heart. Truly the Lord lives and he lives to bless us! Jeremiah 10:10-13, John 14:16-21. He ever lives and supports, encourages, strengthens and empowers us.

Let us rejoice in the rock of our salvation, for in what the Lord Jesus did for us we have salvation, eternal life, and all the many resources required to live, worship and serve, both now and forever. Let us bless the Lord our Rock aloud and rejoice in his great gifts associated with our salvation. Let the God of our salvation be exulted in the eyes of all mankind.

APPLICATION

1. Let us sing of the Lord our Rock with Joy and thankfulness.
2. Let us praise the God of our salvation and hold the shield of salvation and faith high for all to see and hear the truth about our wonderful Saviour and Lord.

DOCTRINES

IDOLATRY

1. Idolatry is forbidden (Exodus 20:3,4,23; 23:24; Deuteronomy 4:28; 5:7; 6:14; 7:16; 8:19).
2. In the Ten Commandments, the first commandment prohibits mental idolatry, the second commandment prohibits overt idolatry.
3. Idolatry is spiritual adultery, an attack on the believer's love towards God (Jeremiah 3:8-10; Ezekiel 16:23-43; 23:24-30; Revelation 17:1-5).
4. Idolatry of mind precedes idolatry of practice. Mental idolatry occurs before overt idolatry (Judges 2:10-13; Ezekiel 14:7).
5. Idolatry occurs when the creation, rather than the Creator, is worshipped (Romans 1:18-25).
6. Demons function through idols and practices of idolatry (Zechariah 10:2).

7. Idolatry is the devil's communion table (1 Corinthians 10:19-21).
8. Idolatry is related to sexual sins under the phallic cult (Ezekiel 22:3-18; 23:37-49). Consequently idolatry has a adverse effect on both soul and body (1 Corinthians 6:9).
9. Idolatry causes the national judgment of destruction and enslavement (Isaiah 2:8; 2:18-20; 21:9; 36:18-20; Jeremiah 2:27:30; 3:6-11; 7:17-20; 17:1-4; Ezekiel 6:4-6).

GOD – NAMES OF GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

God reveals Himself and His character by His names.

1. EL - The strong one (singular) - 2 Samuel 22:33
2. EL ELYON - The most high God - Genesis 14:18-22
3. EL OLAM - The everlasting God - Genesis 21:33
4. EL SHADDAI -The almighty one - Genesis 17:1
5. ELOHIM - The all powerful one. (plural) - Genesis 1:1
6. JEHOVAH - The self-existent one - I AM Exodus 3:14
7. JEHOVAH-ELOHIM - Lord God, Creator - Genesis 2:4
8. JEHOVAH-JIREH - Jehovah will provide - Genesis 22:13, 14
9. JEHOVAH -NISSI - Jehovah is my banner - Exodus 17:15
10. JEHOVAH-RAAH - Jehovah is my Shepherd - Psalm 23:1
11. JEHOVAH-RAPHA - Jehovah that Heals - Exodus 15:25, 26
12. JEHOVAH-SABOATH - Lord of hosts - Psalm 46:7, 11
13. JEHOVAH-SHALOM - Jehovah is peace - Judges 6:24
14. JEHOVAH-SHAMMAH - Jehovah is there - Ezekiel 48:35
15. JEHOVAH TSID KENU- Jehovah our righteousness - Jeremiah 33:16

NOTES

Psalm 18:47-48

"It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me. He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man."

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
God	<i>el</i>	ale	<i>strength; mighty; especially the Almighty</i>
Avengeth	<i>nathan / neqamah</i>	naw-than' / nek-aw-maw'	to give vengeance
Subdueth	<i>dabar</i>	daw-bar'	to <i>arrange</i> ; to <i>speak</i> ; rarely (in a destructive sense) to <i>subdue</i>
People	<i>am</i>	am	nation, people
Under	<i>tachath</i>	takh'-ath	the under part, beneath
Delivereth	<i>palat</i>	paw-lat'	to <i>slip</i> out, <i>escape</i> ; causatively to <i>deliver</i> : - carry away safe

Enemies	<i>oyeb</i>	o-yabe'	<i>hating; an adversary: - enemy, foe</i>
Liftest	<i>rum</i>	room	to rise, rise up, be high, be lofty, be exalted
Rise against	<i>qum</i>	koom	to rise, arise, stand, rise up, stand up
Delivered	<i>natsal</i>	naw-tsal'	to <i>snatch</i> away: - defend, deliver
Violent, unjust, unrighteous	<i>chamas</i>	khaw-mawce'	<i>violence; wrong: - cruel, damage, false,</i>
Man	<i>iysh</i>	eesh	man, male (in contrast to woman, female)

REFLECTION

We do not have to defend ourselves when we are attacked, but we can pass all vengeance over to the Lord, who will always defend and recompense all evil against us. We can rest in the Lord's defence of us, for He always will deal with evil so much better than we would ever do. Hebrews 10:30-31, 12:28-29.

If there is a need to "subdue" any group, in the power of the Holy Spirit, through the ministry of the Word of God, they will be subdued, not to us, but to God and his will. We do not seek the rulership over men, but the service of men. As pastors we do not seek the subduing of people to ourselves, but their humble obedience to the Lord and his Word. Matthew 20:25-28.

God will deliver from those that plan violence against us as we rest in God's protection and seek his blessing for the needy men and women around us. We are in the Lord's hands and under his protection. Many will try to "rise above us" and knock us over, but in the Lord we are more than conquerors, and we are to rest upon him and his plan, not worry about our vindication. Do not care about others opinion of you, just rest with the Lord's verdict, for it alone will be worthy of reception.

APPLICATION

1. Do not fear violent men believer, just rest in the Lord's power to protect and guide you.
2. God will "subdue" the enemy before you, and the Holy Spirit will subdue all to obedience to the Word. Just preach it powerfully pastor and leave the outcome to the Lord.

Psalm 18:49

"Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name."

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Therefore	<i>al / ken</i>	al / kane	on account of / therefore
Give thanks	<i>yadah</i>	yaw-daw'	literally to <i>use</i> (that is, hold out) <i>the hand</i> to <i>revere</i> or <i>worship</i>
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Heathen	<i>goy</i>	go'ee	a foreign <i>nation</i> ; hence a <i>Gentile</i>
Sing praises	<i>zamar</i>	zaw-mar'	to sing, sing praise, make music

Name *shem* shame name, reputation, fame, glory

REFLECTION

I will give thanks to you O God! Once again we are challenged to exercise our free will and worship the Lord and give thanks aloud for the gracious gifts of the Lord our Saviour and King. We are to give thanks amongst the heathen, for then we exercise our power in the Lord. The enemy must have the truth proclaimed in their presence. They are the losers in this world and the next, and they must bow their knee voluntarily before it is too late. We boldly proclaim the victory of the Lord in the very presence of the enemy.

APPLICATION

1. Let us praise the Lord and honour his name and celebrate his victory here and now, so that all know Our God Rules.

DOCTRINES

CHURCH – WORSHIP AND PRAISE See page 44 above

OFFERINGS – LEVITICAL OFFERINGS REPRESENT CHRIST See page 34 above

GOSPEL OF SALVATION

1. Gospel means "good news" - there are four gospels found in the New Testament.
2. Gospel of the Kingdom.
 - a) Preached by John the Baptist (Matthew 3:1, 2), the Lord Jesus Christ (Matthew 4:23) and his disciples
(Matthew 10:7) Thy Kingdom come (Matthew 6:10).
 - b) It consists of the setting up on earth of Christ's 1,000 year Kingdom thus fulfilling the Davidic Covenant
(2 Samuel 7-16)
 - c) There will be another preaching of the gospel by the Jewish remnant in the days of the Great Tribulation before the 2nd Advent (Matthew 24:14, Revelation 7). After the 2nd Advent the 1,000 year reign commences (Revelation 20:1-6).
3. Gospel of Grace - the gospel of personal salvation by grace through faith. This gospel appears under many names and is the means of salvation throughout the history of mankind.
 - a) Gospel of God (Romans 1:1, 1 Thessalonians 2:2)
 - b) Gospel of Christ (Mark 1:1, Romans 1:16)
 - c) Gospel of the Grace of God (Acts 20:24)
 - d) Gospel of Peace (Ephesians 6:15)
 - e) Gospel of your salvation (Ephesians 1:13)
 - f) Glorious Gospel (2 Corinthians 4:4)
4. The Everlasting Gospel - (Revelation 14:6) - the good news is everlasting. This gospel will be preached on earth just before Christ's return in glory (Matthew 25:31,

- 32). This gospel is the means of salvation to countless thousands both Jews and Gentiles (Revelation 7:9-14).
5. Paul's "My Gospel" - (Romans 2:16) This is the same gospel of salvation by grace through faith but includes the mystery doctrines of the church age not previously revealed. The gospel in the Old Testament was revealed by the Tabernacle, Feasts, Levitical Offerings etc.
 6. "Another Gospel" which is not another (Galatians 1:6, 7, 2 Corinthians 11:4) This is a perversion of the Gospel of Christ (Galatians 1:8, 9) The curse is proclaimed on any who preach it. There have been many perversions - legalism in Galatia, angel worship in Colossae (Colossians 2:18) among others.

CHRISTIAN LIFE – EVANGELISM

1. All believers are ambassadors for Christ, and are obliged to give the give the gospel to unbelievers. (Acts 1:8, 2 Timothy 4:5)
2. Two forms of witnessing - with the lips (2 Corinthians 5:18-21 and by the life (2 Corinthians 3:3)
3. The gospel is "good news".
4. Sin is not an issue. Jesus died for all sin on the cross. The penalty has been paid. The issue now is "Do you trust that Jesus Christ has died for your sins, and was raised from the dead to give life to all who believe on Him?" People choose to either rely upon Jesus Christ, or upon their own good works, to be saved (Romans 8:1, 9-30-33).
5. What about the heathen who haven't heard?
 - a) God is totally fair, and everyone has the chance to be saved
 - b) Unlimited Atonement (Colossians 2:14,15)
 - c) God's will - none should perish (2 Peter 3:9)
 - d) Man's negative will - God consciousness - Gospel hearing.
6. Witnessing is impossible except through the power of the Holy Spirit. (John 16:8-13)
The Holy Spirit convicts of:
 - a) Sin because of unbelief
 - b) Righteousness
 - c) Judgment because of Satan being judged (Matthew 25:41).
7. The natural man needs the Holy Spirit to understand the gospel (1 Corinthians 2:14).
8. The Bible is the weapon of witnessing (1 Corinthians 15:3, 4).
9. Biblical Pattern of Witnessing (1 Thessalonians 2:1-12)
 - a) Effective contact (v1)
 - b) The gospel must be given even under opposition (v2)
 - c) The gospel must never be compromised or watered down (v3)
 - d) The believer in whom the gospel is deposited is tested by God and should not be for the praise of man (v4)
 - e) Flattery should never be part of the gospel (v5-6)
 - f) Whilst the gospel should not be given to get praise from men it should be given in love without cost (v9)

g) The gospel must be followed up (v10) with discipleship and teaching (v11) so that the new believer can become spiritually self reliant (v10-12)

10. Your obligation to witness (Romans 1:14-16): you are a debtor (v14), you are ready (v15), you are not ashamed (v16)

11. Win souls, not arguments. Stay on the gospel, don't get side-tracked.

12. We are fishers of men (Matthew 4:19)

a) Fishermen need to be equipped to fish. You need to be walking in the Spirit and you need to know the gospel.

b) Fishermen go to where the fish are. You must be in contact with unbelievers so that you can witness to them.

c) Fishermen are patient. Allow for the conviction and preparation of the Holy Spirit in the life of the unbeliever.

d) Fishermen know what bait to use for different fish. You have to be flexible and know how to approach different personalities.

e) Fishermen concentrate on fish and not the fishpond. Our primary concern is saving people - the evil in the world will continue to exist.

Psalm 18:50

“Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and showeth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed forevermore.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Great	<i>gadal</i>	gaw-dal'	to grow, become great or important, promote, make powerful
Deliverance	<i>yeshuah</i>	yesh-oo'-aw	<i>deliverance; aid, victory, prosperity:</i> - health, salvation
King	<i>melek</i>	meh'-lek	<i>a king:</i> - king, royal
Showeth	<i>asah</i>	aw-saw'	to do, fashion, accomplish, make
Mercy	<i>chesed</i>	kheh'-sed	goodness, kindness, faithfulness
Anointed	<i>mashiyach</i>	maw-shee'-akh	<i>anointed;</i> usually a <i>consecrated</i> person: - specifically the <i>Messiah</i>
David	<i>david</i>	daw-veed'	<i>loving; David,</i> the youngest son of Jesse: - David
Seed	<i>zera</i>	zeh'-rah	seed, sowing, offspring
Forevermore	<i>ad / olam</i>	ad / o-lawm'	even to / everlasting

REFLECTION

God does not just deliver us, he gives “greater grace”; he gives “great deliverance”. We are under the greater grace of the Lord as his children, for he died for us while we were yet sinners, so now as his children will we receive even less than he did for us as his enemies? Romans 5:17-20, 6:1, Ephesians 2:7, James 4:6.

Let us walk in the confidence that is all those who understand the logic of grace. We are under the grace, mercy and love of God our saviour. He seeks ways to bless, and so

when we face great pressures we need to remember who we are, and it is not people under pressure, it is people under God! He will lift us up.

God shows us mercy; mercy that is way beyond all we could ever ask or seek from the Lord. We never get what we deserve from the Lord, we always receive what he is free to do for us in grace and love. Let us give thanks for the greatness of his grace towards us.

Ephesians 3:16-20

"16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen."

David rejoiced in seeing the promise of God regarding his own posterity. He had asked to build God a house (that is build the temple) but God has said "NO", however David discovered that God's "no" is a blessing indeed. David would not build God a house, but God would build David a house forever! 2 Samuel 7:8ff.

APPLICATION

1. When God says "No" to some prayer request, do not be disappointed, for the Lord's blessing is just about to flow through that answer. The Lord seeks to bless us to the glory of the name of Jesus and so let us always look to the Lord's blessing in power, for it will come in power.

2. The Lord shows us mercy indeed and the Lord will give us blessings beyond our wildest dreams in Christ Jesus. We are left here to glorify the Lord and so let us boldly advance in service and worship and seek opportunity to do this for the Lord will abundantly bless above what we ask or even think is possible.

DOCTRINES

COVENANTS

1. A covenant is a contract or agreement between God and man.

2. Some covenants are unconditional - God will fulfill them, irrespective of man's obedience. Other covenants are conditional upon man's obedience.

3. Christ is central to all of the covenants in Scripture:

a) EDENIC - Christ is the second Adam (1 Corinthians 15:45-47).

b) ADAMIC - Christ is the seed of the woman (Genesis 3:15).

c) NOAHIC - Christ is the greatest son of Shem (Luke 3:36; Genesis 9:23-27).

d) ABRAHAMIC - The seed to whom the promises were made (Genesis 22:18).

e) MOSAIC - He fulfilled this covenant (Matthew 5:17).

f) PALESTINIAN - He lived as a Jew in the land and will inherit the land

g) DAVIDIC - Christ is the King of the Jews and will rule forever (Luke 1:31-33; John 19:19-22).

h) NEW - Christ's sacrifice is its foundation and focus in the Millennium (1 Corinthians 11:25).

COVENANTS – DAVIDIC COVENANT

1. Israel will have a king forever 2 Samuel 7:8-17.
 - a) A descendant of David in the Davidic line (v 12)
 - b) He will have a kingdom to rule over. (v 12)
 - c) God will provide a throne. (v 13)
 - d) The throne will be forever. (vs 13,16)
 - e) The Davidic Covenant is restated in (v 16)
2. The covenant has one condition - disobedience will be rewarded with discipline but will not cause the cancellation of the covenant. (2 Samuel 7:15; Psalm 89:20-37)
3. Discipline came with the division of the kingdom under Rehoboam. (1 Kings 12:16-20)
4. Discipline continued with the captivity of Samaria in 721 BC and Judah in 586 BC.
5. Since then the only King of David crowned in Jerusalem has been crowned with a crown of thorns. (Matthew 27:29).
6. The Davidic Covenant was confirmed to Mary. (Luke 1:31-33; Acts 2:29-31).
7. The Davidic Covenant will be fulfilled at the Second Advent of Christ when He will commence His everlasting rule with the 1,000 year reign of the Millennium. ((Luke 1:32, Acts 2:29-30, Revelation 20:4-6)

KINGDOM – MILLENIAL KINGDOM

1. "Thy will be done on earth, " will be fulfilled in the Millennium. (Matthew 6:10)
2. The Kingdom is the Millennium, the first 1,000 years of Jesus' eternal reign. It will be after the Second Advent, on the old earth. (Revelation 20:4-6)
 - a) Promised (2 Samuel 7:8-17, Psalm 89:20-33)
 - b) Prophesied (Isaiah 2:1-5, 2:11, 12, 35, 55, 56, 62:11)
 - c) Presented (Matthew, Mark, Luke) (Israel, not the church)
 - d) Postponed (Epistles of New Testament) (for church age)
 - e) Proclaimed (Revelation 10) (Angelic herald) (Revelation 11:1-14) (Human heralds)
 - f) Plagiarized (Revelation 13)
 - g) Perfected (Revelation 11:15-19)
3. Issues relating to the Kingdom:-
 - a) The Character of God - will He keep His word to Israel? Yes. Jesus Christ will reign.
 - b) Unconditional Covenant - will He keep Covenant? Yes. Abrahamic, Palestinian, Davidic, New - all fulfilled in the Millennium.
 - c) Dispersion of Israel - will He recover them again? Yes. At the Second Advent.
 - d) Advent - will He return to earth at the worst period in history? Yes. At the end of the Tribulation.

e) Millennial - The Kingdom of Jesus Christ is eternal, why the emphasis on the first 1,000 years? Jesus will do what Satan has been trying to do for 6,000 years; He will create perfect environment in an instant, as a demonstration to prove that perfect environment is not the answer. After 1,000 years of Christ's rule, there is a revolt against God's perfect provisions (Revelation 20:7-8), proving that perfect environment is not the answer, regeneration is.

4. Principles from Micah 4:1-8

- a) The Kingdom will be supreme. (Micah 4:1)
- b) The Kingdom will be universal. (Micah 4:2)
- c) The Kingdom will be peaceful. (Micah 4:3)
- d) The Kingdom will secure universal prosperity. (Micah 4:4-5)
- e) The nation of Israel ruled by the Lord for the Kingdom. (Micah 4:6-8)

KINGDOM

1. The Kingdom of Heaven is distinguished from the Kingdom of God.

- a) Kingdom of Heaven
 - i) The Kingdom of Heaven will be the visible future Kingdom of the Lord on the earth. (Luke 1:31-33)
 - ii) Entrance into the Kingdom of Heaven, includes those physically alive going into the Millennium. (Matthew 13:24-30, 36-43, 47-50)
- b) Kingdom of God
 - i) The Kingdom of God is spiritual (John 3:3, Romans 14:17, Luke 17:20)
 - ii) Entrance into the Kingdom of God is through regeneration. (John 3:3-7)
 - iii) The Kingdom of God covers the divine authority over all creation for all time. (Luke 13:28, 29, Hebrews 12:22, 23)

2. The King was born as prophesied of a virgin (Isaiah 7:14 cf. Matthew 1:18-25), and in Bethlehem (Micah 5:2 cf. Matthew 2:1).

3. The Kingdom was announced as at hand (Matthew 4:17) but was rejected by the Jews both from a moral (Matthew 11:20) and official viewpoint (Matthew 21:42-43). As a result the King was crowned with thorns.

4. Afterwards He announced His purpose to build His church. (Matthew 16:18)

5. The mysteries of the Church and the Kingdom of Heaven were seen as concurrent - they both refer to the spiritual kingdom. (Ephesians 3:9-11)

6. When He returns at the Second Advent, the Lord Jesus Christ will establish the Kingdom for 1000 years before eternity resumes. (Matthew 24:27-30, Luke 1:31-33, Acts 15:14-17, Revelation 20:1-10)

7. At the end of the Millennium, Jesus Christ will deliver up the Kingdom to the Father. (1 Corinthians 15:24-28)

8. The eternal throne is of God and the Lamb. (Revelation 22:1)

NOTES

PSALM 19

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

Chief Musician: *natsach* - naw-tsakh', to *glitter* from afar, to be *eminent* (as a superintendent, especially of the Temple services and its music). A Psalm, *mizmor* - *miz-more*', instrumental *music*, a *poem* set to music, from the pen of David - *daw-veed*', *loving*, *David*, the youngest son of Jesse.

Psalm 19:1

“The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament showeth his handiwork.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Heavens	<i>shameh</i>	shaw-meh'	as the visible universe, the sky, atmosphere
Declare	<i>saphar</i>	saw-far'	to score with a mark, (by implication) to <i>inscribe</i> , <i>enumerate</i>
Glory	<i>kabod</i>	kaw-bode'	<i>weight</i> ; figuratively in a good sense, <i>splendour</i> or <i>copiousness</i>
God	<i>el</i>	ale	<i>strength</i> ; as adjective <i>mighty</i> ; especially the <i>Almighty</i>
Firmament	<i>raqiya</i>	raw-kee'-ah	an <i>expanse</i> , that is, the <i>firmament</i> or visible arch of the sky
Showeth	<i>nagad</i>	naw-gad'	to <i>front</i> , stand boldly out opposite; by implication to <i>manifest</i>
Handiwork	<i>maaseh / yad</i>	<i>mah-as-eh' / yawd</i>	an <i>action</i> , a <i>product</i> of the <i>hand</i>

REFLECTION

When we face our “creatureliness” we face the great enigma of the creation. We can think but only so far, and as repentant believers it is in our humility that we meet the Lord our God, the maker of space and time. Man in arrogance tries to out-think God and work out all there is to know and many of the modern atheist cosmologists have written great books that trumpet their confidence and explore new theories. They will do anything other than bow their knee to the Lord as God, but we serve the living God, and we bow and worship the creator of this universe, and the one who will wind it up one day. 2 Peter 3:10-18.

The heavens declare the glory of the creator in deed, and now as we look up and see things through the Hubble Space telescope we are standing amazed at the glory of the universe. We must keep remembering that what we see is the light and radiation reflected back to us through the light years of space. Light that has travelled for 100 million light years to get here may have died 99 million years ago and yet we won't know for another

million years. Just pause and reflect upon this fact and then look at Revelation 6:12-13, 8:12ff.

In the last days of the Tribulation Period one third of the stars will “go out”. Now that means that they have been pre-programmed to fail simultaneously for millions of years now, so that at the exact point required one third are seen to fail in one night as a dramatic sign. That is how careful the plan of God is and how precisely it is going to work out. The stars are amazing, but even the various levels of the atmosphere show off God's handiwork, for each level of air does something to assist life on earth. At the time of writing David had no idea of the many layers of gas of different sorts and consistency that circle the globe and keep us safe from too much radiation.

APPLICATION

1. God's handiwork (the “finger work” of creation) is amazing, and we are to look up more often and recognise that we are in the hands of the one who made all this and has pre-programmed it for destruction and replacement. Let us keep our present distress in the right framework.

2. Let us praise the Lord more for his awesome power and for the beauty of his handiwork. Look up the Hubble Space telescope pictures and praise God aloud for the glory of his work, and remember that much of it is already gone, and one day all will be, but only to be replaced by something better. Over this universe write – the best is yet to come!

DOCTRINE

SCIENCE AND CREATION

1. The following are brief comments which support the creationist view of life and confirm the Biblical statements on science. Science supports creation rather than the theory of evolution.

2. Genesis 1 and 2 tell the correct sequence of created matter and life.

3. Atmosphere

a) Carbon 14. Scientists say that the production of Carbon 14 should reach equilibrium with Carbon 12 when the atmosphere is 40,000 years old. Modern calculations show that Carbon 14 is being produced at 3 1 greater rate than it is decaying. This indicates the atmosphere is less than 10,000 years old. Carbon dating is based on the speed of light which has been found not to be constant but gradually reducing in speed.

b) Helium. Produced by the action of cosmic rays on the atmosphere the amount of helium present in the atmosphere indicates an approximate age of 10,000 years. No atmosphere 10,000 years ago - no life thus fossils and men are contemporaries.

4. Oceans

Cosmic dust enters the atmosphere at 14.3 million tons per annum. If the earth was 4.5 billion years old the earth should have a dust blanket in excess of 100 feet in depth. This doesn't allow for the greater rate of dust deposit which most scientists believe occurred in ancient times. The dust is not evident. This dust has been subject to rain translating the dust from the land via the new system to the oceans.

a) Nickel. Assuming that the oceans were initially of absolutely pure water we would expect a certain amount of nickel deposits in the ocean as though somewhat rare on earth nickel is common in cosmic dust. There should be 950 pounds of

nickel per square foot of ocean floor if the earth is 4.5 billion years old. The amount of nickel present in the ocean indicates an age of 9,000 years for the ocean.

b) Uranium and Silicon. Similar readings with uranium and silicon give ocean ages of approximately 10,000 years only.

5. The Earth's Crust

a) Magnetic Field

The magnetic field of the earth has a half life of 1,400 years. This means that 1,400 years ago the magnetic field was twice as strong, 2,800 years ago four times as strong, etc.

By continuing this process back into history by 8000 BC it has been calculated that the magnetic field would be the same as a magnetic star precluding life on the planet. A magnetic star maintains its field by thermo-nuclear reaction.

Projecting forward by 3100 AD the magnetic field decaying at its present rate will collapse causing the Van Allen belt to disintegrate allowing massive radiation of the earth which will end life on this planet. (This excludes divine intervention in the Millennium). The magnetic field is less than 10,000 years old.

b) Earth's Molten Core

The famous scientist Lord Kelvin calculated the heat loss from the molten core of the earth through the earth's crust and showed that the earth was far younger than its estimated 4500 million years. He also estimated the age of the sun as being young.

6. Biology

a) Mules. Mules are formed by crossing horses and donkeys. Whilst male mules are always infertile, occasionally a female mule can produce offspring. By crossing a male horse with the mule a horse will always result. Similarly a male donkey will produce a donkey. Nature will revert back to its own kind.

b) Cereals. Hybrid grains can be grown but are generally infertile. With the recrossing of wheat or oats with the hybrid wheat or oats are formed, never the hybrid.

7. Geology

a) The Geological Column according to evolutionary theory ranges from Pleistocene in the Age of Mammals to Pre Cambrian of 570 million years or more. There are 15 subdivisions in this column. Nowhere in the world does the geological column exist in its correct order in nature.

b) In the column Trilobites are in the Cambrian period of 500 to 570 million years. In recent years a fossil of a trilobite has been found with a human sandal print superimposed over it showing trilobites and man coexisted on the earth at the same time.

c) In the Paluxy River, Texas, along the river bed are lines of dinosaur foot prints, foot prints of man and children together with giant foot prints 18" long. (Genesis 6:1-6). Giants in the land.

d) In the Appaluchian Mountains from Maine to Georgia are human foot prints in granite.

e) Supposed "missing links" in humanity.

i) Neanderthal Man is now considered to be modern man. The famous French general Lafayette had a perfect Neanderthal skull.

ii) Cro-Magnon Man had a brain capacity of 1450 cc towards the upper limit of human craniums nowadays which range from 900 cc to 1500 cc. Cro-Magnon had a skull exactly like Charles Darwin.

iii) Piltdown Man, found in East Sussex was found to be an elaborate hoax which fooled the scientific community for over 40 years.

iv) Nebraska Man was created from a tooth. The tooth was eventually identified as a pig's tooth.

v) Java Man was constructed from a cranium and jaw found many metres apart in a gravel bed in Java.

8. Astronomy

a) Jupiter and Saturn both give out $21\frac{1}{2}$ times the heat received from the sun showing they are young bodies.

b) Io, one of the moons of Jupiter, not only has an atmosphere but has active volcanoes.

c) Titan, the largest moon of Saturn also has an atmosphere. This indicated that the moon is less than 10,000 years old.

d) The rings of Saturn are undulating not smooth. By the gravitational pull of Saturn it is estimated that the rings would have smoothed out completely between 10,000 and 100,000 years.

e) Astronomers agree that comets have a life of no more than 10,000 years. Assuming that comets are not being created this shows a solar system of less than 10,000 years.

f) When the first space ships landed on the moon NASA expected that there would be a 28 mile thick layer of dust of the consistency of icing sugar. NASA spent \$1,000 million experimenting for a successful soft landing. When Neil Armstrong stepped on the moon he found the dust on the surface averaged 3" in thickness indicating some 8,000 years in age.

g) Space probes were sent to Mars and Venus to try to find life. Both were unsuccessful.

9. Thermodynamics

a) 1st Law - Energy is neither created nor destroyed. It changes from one state to another - this supports creation.

b) 2nd Law - When changes take place, the structure always becomes less organized, never more complex. Creation confirms this. Evolution is based on the opposite stance of simple systems becoming more organized or complex.

c) This very brief topic shows clearly how science supports the fact of creation rather than the theory of evolution with a likely date of original creation less than 10,000 years ago.

Psalm 19:2-3

"Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night showeth knowledge. *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard."

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Day	<i>yom</i>	yome	to <i>be hot</i> ; sunrise to sunset, 24 hr period, a defined space of time
Uttereth	<i>naba</i>	naw-bah'	to <i>gush</i> forth; figuratively to <i>utter</i> , to <i>emit</i> . - pour out, send forth
Speech	<i>omer</i>	o'-mer	utterance, speech, word, saying, promise, command
Night	<i>layil</i>	lah'-yil	<i>night</i> as opposed to day
Showeth	<i>chavah</i>	khaw-vah'	to tell, declare, show, make known
Knowledge	<i>daath</i>	dah'-ath	knowledge, perception, skill
Language	<i>dabar</i>	daw-bawr'	speech, saying, utterance, word, words
Voice	<i>qol</i>	kole,	to <i>call</i> aloud; a <i>voice</i> or <i>sound</i>
Heard	<i>shama</i>	shaw-mah'	to hear, listen to, obey

REFLECTION

David is still speaking of the glory of the universe here and sings of the glory of God's creative work and the instruction that it gives to mankind. Man is truly without excuse for ignoring the teaching of the created universe, for in all things it shows us God's power and majesty.

Every day and every night the teaching of the created universe and the beauty and amazement of the world around us teaches us of the greatness of our God. It is amazing that men ignore such things, and yet they do. There is no place however where man may not look up, or look around, or even look inwards to the created wonder of the human body itself.

APPLICATION

1. Let us make it a point to look up daily and give thanks for all we have received.
2. Let us make it a point to spend some reflective time at each church service when we remember the creation, and the promise of the new creation, for we are blessed beyond all words and the plan is even bigger than we think.

Psalm 19:4

“Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Line	<i>qav</i>	kav	cord, line, measuring-line
Gone out	<i>yatsa</i>	yaw-tsaw'	to go out, come out, exit, go forth
Through all	<i>kol</i>	kole	all, the whole

Earth	<i>erets</i>	eh'-rets	to be <i>firm</i> ; the <i>earth</i> , a <i>land</i> : - country, earth, field
Words	<i>millah</i>	mil-law'	a <i>word</i> ; collectively a <i>discourse</i>
End	<i>qatseh</i>	kaw-tseh'	end, extremity
World	<i>tebel</i>	tay-bale'	the <i>earth</i> (as <i>moist</i> and inhabited); the <i>globe</i> , its inhabitants
Tabernacle	<i>ohel</i>	o'-hel	a <i>tent</i> : - covering, (dwelling) (place), home, tabernacle, tent
Sun	<i>shemesh</i>	sheh'-mesh	to be <i>brilliant</i> ; the <i>sun</i>

REFLECTION

Let us pause and reflect upon the way things hang together in the creation. Let us do what David does here, well before quantum physics was understood he could see that there were invisible “strings” that held everything together. We refer to forces, but in a funny twist a modern theory of cosmology is called “string theory”. Don't let the atheistic cosmologists upset or distract you from where David is here, for he sees the wonder of things, and we want to hold onto that, for that keeps us grounded in the truth of a creation, rather than the speculations of men who don't want God at any price.

Job 38:4-5. *“Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if thou hast understanding. Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?”*

God reminds Job that he has not got any answers at all, but that his friends had fewer answers. Job 42:1-9. God has to rebuke them all, for they thought their theologies were true but they were all in error and inadequate in their understanding. We know so very little and humility is called for as we contemplate things around about us. Let us be careful and thoughtful as we lift up our eyes to see how things work, for we are guessing.

APPLICATION

1. Humility is what is called for as we look up at the universe and even around at the things in our world. We are creatures and our minds are limited, even the best of them. Let us learn from Job and be humble.

DOCTRINE

LIGHT See page 75 above

Psalms 19:5-6

“Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.”

Key words: Hebrew Pronunciation Meaning”

Bridegroom	<i>chathan</i>	khaw-thawn'	son-in-law, daughter's husband, bridegroom, husband
------------	----------------	-------------	---

Chamber	<i>chuppah</i>	khoop-paw'	a <i>canopy</i> : - chamber, closet
Rejoiceth	<i>sus</i>	soos	to <i>be bright</i> , that is, <i>cheerful</i> : - be glad, joy, make mirth, rejoice
Strong man	<i>gibbor</i>	ghib-bore'	<i>powerful; warrior, tyrant</i> : - champion, chief, giant, man, mighty
Run	<i>ruts</i>	roots	to <i>run</i> (especially to <i>rush</i>): - break down, divide speedily, footman
Race	<i>orach</i>	o'-rakh	a well-trodden <i>road</i> ; also a <i>caravan</i> : - manner, path, race
Going forth	<i>motsa</i>	mo-tsaw'	going out or forth, issue, export, source, spring
End	<i>qatseh</i>	kaw-tseh'	end, extremity
Heaven	<i>shamayim</i>	shaw-mah'-yim	heaven, heavens, sky
Circuit	<i>tequphah</i>	tek-oo-faw'	coming round, circuit of time or space, a turning, circuit
Hid	<i>sathar</i>	saw-thar'	to hide, conceal
Heat	<i>chammah</i>	kham-maw'	sun, heat of the sun, heat

REFLECTION

God set the sun and moon as the measurers of the day and night and seasons, and they have their courses, as have all the stars, so that men may even use them for navigation. The sun rises in a predictable manner and a measureable manner, but just because we can measure and discuss these phenomena let us not think we understand it all.

The sun rises in fierce glory and races across the heavens, and David uses a lovely image of this, comparing the sun to a bridegroom coming out of his bedroom from his bride, with joy and energy from the joy of being with her. David sees the poetry and glory of the way the universe works; he sees that there is energy and joy in all that God has made, and his hand is telling us to rejoice in his work as we rejoice in each other in marriage.

The radiant heat of the sun reaches all over and the path of the sun has a predictability that allows for crops to be sown and harvest brought in, and time measured for all man's work. There is an order because it was placed into the creation from the beginning.

APPLICATION

1. Let us see what the Lord has done and rejoice in it. Let us see the order and reflect upon its meaning for our challenges and let us rejoice in all God has done and will do with us.

2. As we can tell time by the sun and moon, so let us "tell eternity". Let us realise the truth, and worship over the truth that all that we see is temporary and will be swept away, and all will be replaced, but we are destined for beyond the stars ourselves in Christ Jesus.

Psalms 19:7

“The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Law	<i>torah</i>	to-raw'	a <i>precept</i> or <i>statute</i> ; law, direction, instruction
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Perfect	<i>tamiym</i>	taw-meem'	complete, whole, entire, sound
Converting	<i>shub</i>	shoob	to return, turn back
Soul	<i>nephesh</i>	neh'-fesh	soul, self, life, creature, person, appetite, mind, living being
Testimony	<i>eduth</i>	ay-dooth'	testimony: - testimony, witness
Sure	<i>aman</i>	aw-man'	to support, confirm, be faithful
Wise	<i>chakam</i>	khaw-kam'	to be or become wise, act wisely
Simple	<i>pethiy</i>	peth-ee'	simple, foolish, open-minded

REFLECTION

God's Law is perfect, over man and over the universe. There is no detail left out of the Lord's plan and the Law (mind) behind it. Every detail of the Lord's plan for mankind is perfect, complete and will work out in time and space until the day that time and space end. Revelation 20-22.

This statement of David's is bigger than just referring to the Mosaic Law as "God's Law". It covers all the principles, mostly still unknown to man, that hold this universe together and act as the frame of reference for all man is and does upon this earth. God has a complete and perfect system, and we must be 100% obedient to it. Psalm 78:1-7.

The effect of total obedience to the Lord's plan is that we have our lives "turned back" (converted) from disaster again and again, and we are "turned back" (restored from disaster) from all falsehood as we pay close attention to the Lord's will and plan for our life. Our human life here has meaning and purpose only in the plan and purposes of God for us. Proverbs 1:7, 2:1-5, 3:1-8.

The Lord's "testimony" on any and everything in this world is dependable and trustworthy and able to be followed, making the wise man wiser and the foolish man safe as he heeds the truths God reveals.

APPLICATION

1. Let us keep the upward look – seeking his purposes, rather than seeing the evil of men around about us.
2. His path alone makes sense; there is hope and power and meaning in no other place.

DOCTRINE

WISDOM:

“The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom” Psalm 111:10

1. Wisdom is identified as understanding (Proverbs 8:1, 5).
2. Wisdom will speak of things that are right, i.e. *just* and *unbiased* (Proverbs 8:6).
3. Wisdom will speak truth and will abstain from wicked or malicious words (Proverbs 8:7).
4. Wisdom results in righteous (*just, honest*) words and will refrain from perverse or *slandorous* speech (Proverbs 8:8).
5. Words of wisdom will be heard and understood by those who have understanding and knowledge (Proverbs 8:9).
6. Wisdom will seek after instruction rather than wealth (Proverbs 8:10).
7. Wisdom is better than material gain (Proverbs 8:11).
8. Wisdom is identified with prudence (*discretion*), it is discerning regarding 'witty inventions' (*evil plots*) (Proverbs 8:12).
9. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom (Psalm 111:10); therefore, to hate evil, pride and arrogance is a sign of wisdom (Proverbs 8:13).
10. There is strength (*mastery*) in wisdom (Proverbs 8:14).
11. Wisdom is necessary to leadership (Proverbs 8:15-16).
12. Wisdom will come to those who seek her early in life (Proverbs 8:17).
13. Those things that God considers true riches, i.e. a good name, humility and fear of the LORD are the rewards of wisdom (Proverbs 8:18-19 cf. Proverbs 22:1, 4).
14. Wisdom is eternal (Proverbs 8:22-23).
15. Wisdom was before the creation; was instrumental in creation and for creations benefit (Proverbs 8:24-35).
16. He that falls short of wisdom does wrong (does violence) to his eternal soul (Proverbs 8:36).

Psalm 19:8

"The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes."

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Statutes	<i>piqqud</i>	pik-kood'	<i>appointed, a mandate</i> : - commandment, precept, statute
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Right	<i>yashar</i>	yaw-shawr'	straight, upright, correct, right
Rejoicing	<i>samach</i>	saw-makh'	to rejoice, be glad
Heart	<i>leb</i>	labe	inner man, mind, will, heart, understanding
Command	<i>mitsvah</i>	mits-vaw'	<i>a command</i> : - law, ordinance, precept

Pure	<i>bar</i>	bar	<i>beloved</i> ; also <i>pure, empty</i> : - choice, clean, clear, pure
Enlightening	<i>or</i>	ore	<i>to be luminous</i> : - glorious, kindle, enlighten, set on fire, shine
Eyes	<i>ayin</i>	ah'-yin	of physical eye; as showing mental qualities

REFLECTION

This verse is a good example of Hebrew parallelism in relation to the previous verse, using slightly different words to underline the principles stated. The Lord's statutes to mankind are righteous and to be heeded in all matters. God's direction to us is clear and crucial to be heeded. The Lord's commands to us are pure and clean and they open our eyes and make us right before Him. There is true joy in the heart of the believer in no other place than in the word and work that God directs us to.

APPLICATION

1. God seeks our righteousness and purity before Him. He wants our hearts to rejoice within us and they will as we walk with Him in absolute obedience to His statutes.
2. The Lord wants our eyes open and with his light directing us forward. It is the light of the Word upon our path that we need each and every day. Let us seek that light and turn it on before every step we make.

Psalm 19:9

"The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring forever: the judgments of the LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether."

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Fear	<i>yirah</i>	yir-aw'	fear, terror, fearing; fear (of God), respect, reverence piety
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Clean	<i>tahor</i>	taw-hore'	pure, clean (morally, ethically)
Enduring	<i>amad</i>	aw-mad'	to stand, remain, endure, take one's stand
Forever	<i>ad</i>	ad	perpetuity, for ever, continuing future
Judgments	<i>mishpat</i>	mish-pawt'	judgment, justice, ordinance
True	<i>emeth</i>	eh'-meth	<i>stability, certainty, truth, trustworthiness</i> : - faithful, right, sure
Righteous	<i>tsadaq</i>	tsaw-dak'	to be just, be righteous
Altogether	<i>yachad</i>	yakh'-ad	union, united, ness, together, all together, alike

REFLECTION

The holy fear (reverence for) of the Lord is a thought-emotion that purifies the heart, mind and hands as we walk through this life. The great pressure situation I have faced has made me aware of every sinful thought and emotional side track and drawn me to slash it away with the sword of the Spirit in my soul. We need to declare war on all things that slow us down and side track us in any way from the path the Lord has called us to. Holy fear cleans up our life! Ephesians 5:26.

The result of "applied fear" is a cleaned up life and holy witness, and such a life wins eternal rewards and has eternal benefits to others. We are made for eternity and the Lord calls upon us to serve with a focused power and energy that is not sullied by sin or evil, nor distracted by any carnal desire. We have eternal life in Christ Jesus and we are called to make a difference in this brief walk upon this earth, and assist others in their eternal destiny by telling truth powerfully and often.

All that the Lord does is good and righteous. Job discovered not only his friends were wrong, but he was also. We must at times face terrible and unfathomable things, and rest in the righteousness of God over each and every one of them. All the Lord's judgments/actions in time are righteous and we will see that in eternity when we have all the facts. Until then let us be obedient to his holy demands and focus ourselves forward in the battlefield we are called to stand upon.

APPLICATION

1. We are called to eternal life, and to have the values and attitude of people who know they are destined to bring glory to their Lord forever. Let us live with eternity in our sight each and every day. Let us see the battles of today in the eternal life perspective. Let us fear the Lord, and so fear no man or demonic force.

2. All the Lord does is gracious, righteous, full of mercy and will be seen to be all these things and more from the heavenly perspective. At times we are called to face the unfathomable and do so with the shield of faith held firmly above us to deflect the many arrows of doubt and fear that the devil may throw in our direction. Let us hold our shield up strongly above us and quench the arrows of the devil.

DOCTRINE

GOD – FAITHFULNESS OF GOD

1. God's faithfulness is based on his unchangeability (Hebrews 13:8).
2. God's faithfulness is renewed "every day" (Lamentations 3:21-24).
3. His promises are sure (Hebrews 10:23).
4. The faithfulness of Christ continues even when we are unfaithful (2 Timothy 2:13).
5. Christ is a faithful and merciful high priest (Hebrews 2:17).
6. God is faithful to:
 - a) forgive sins - 1 John 1:9
 - b) keep us saved - 2 Timothy 2:13
 - c) deliver us through temptation - 1 Corinthians 10:13
 - d) keep His promises to us - Hebrews 10:23
 - e) us in suffering - 1 Peter 4:19
 - f) fulfill His plan for us - 1 Thessalonians 5:24
 - g) strengthen us - 2 Thessalonians 3:3.

Psalm 19:10-11

“More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Desired	<i>chamad</i>	khaw-mad'	to <i>delight</i> in: - greatly beloved, covet, delight, desire, goodly, lust
Gold	<i>zahab</i>	zaw-hawb'	gold; as precious metal; measure of weight; brilliance, splendour
Fine	<i>paz</i>	pawz	refined or pure gold
Honey	<i>debash</i>	deb-ash'	<i>be gummy; honey (stickiness); syrup</i>
Honeycomb	<i>tsuph</i>	tsoof	comb of honey (from dripping)
Servant	<i>ebed</i>	eh'-bed	a <i>servant</i> : - bondman, [bond-] servant, (man-) servant
Warned	<i>zahar</i>	zaw-har'	to admonish, warn, teach, shine, send out light, be light, be shining
Keeping	<i>shamar</i>	shaw-mar'	to <i>hedge</i> about (as with thorns), that is, <i>guard</i> ; generally to <i>protect</i> ,
Great reward	<i>eqeb</i>	ay'-keb	consequence, gain, reward

REFLECTION

What do we desire in this brief walk through time and space? The Lord spoke of this central question in the Sermon on the Mount. He challenged people to assess their values and make their decisions for eternal life on the basis of what they truly valued. From that strong values foundation each person can then deal with their goals and their fears.

Matthew 6:19-21, 25-34.

“19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 *Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?*

32 *(For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.*

33 *But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.*

34 *Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof."*

The challenge to us all is to stand with the Lord and for his values alone, and then serve and worship in accordance with the foundational values of eternity, rather than the temporary values of time. God's values acted upon in time produce a sweetness in the life as of the sweetness of honeycomb, and the work of the Lord satisfies and is of eternal value like finely wrought gold. 1 Corinthians 3:12-20.

By the values of God we are warned of foolishness and protected from disasters that will otherwise come upon us. By keeping the Lord's Word and following closely to his precepts in all things, we are protected and guided to the places of service, and so we are lifted up to produce works in this life in the power of the Holy Spirit that win eternal rewards.

APPLICATION

1. With God there is victory in the end, and great eternal rewards, but in time there will be pressures. John 16:33. We have the Lord's words on this fact, but also his assurance that he is with us, and he is the overcomer of this world system.

2. Set your values upon the Lord's work alone, for there is eternal value in no other things other than the works he has called us to do. Joy is what the Lord calls us to and nowhere else.

DOCTRINE

HAPPINESS

1. This is the state of well being in the soul when the person is content in whatever situation they find themselves.

2. True happiness is unrelated to the circumstances of life (Philippians 4:11, 12, Hebrews 13:5, 6).

3. The Lord has promised to provide everything we NEED (2 Corinthians 9:8).

4. Even in pain and persecution the truly mature believer can be happy (1 Peter 3:14, 4:14, Psalms 146:5, Proverbs 16:20, 28:14).

5. The more we know God the more truly happy we will be in this life (Psalms 43:4, 1 Timothy 6:15, 16).

6. Many consider that great wealth, position or education will ensure happiness. King Solomon searched for happiness in all of these things, and concluded that true happiness can only be found in God.

a) EXPERIMENT 1 - EDUCATION (Ecclesiastes 1:12-18)

i) Solomon introduces himself as the king and states that he undertook many educational courses. By hard study he attains a high standard in all his

subjects but finds, with improved vocabulary, he is able to explain more to others how sad he is.

ii) Solomon's conclusion on education - "All vanity and vexation of spirit" (v 14). Education does not produce happiness.

b) EXPERIMENT 2 - PLEASURE (Ecclesiastes 2:1 -11)

i) Having spent time with study, Solomon decides to relax and pursue pleasure. He seeks pleasure in laughter (v 2), wine (v 3), great buildings (vs 4-6), servants (vs 7-9).

ii) Solomon's conclusion: "All vanity and vexation of spirit" (v 11). Pleasure does not produce happiness.

c) EXPERIMENT 3 - A POSTERITY (Ecclesiastes 2:12-26)

i) Solomon reflects that when his time came he would die just as the foolish man. When that day came, unless he had a number of children, he would be forgotten, together with his works. Solomon becomes depressed. He is sleepless at night and comes to the conclusion that one should eat, drink and be merry to eke out a little happiness.

ii) Solomon's conclusion: "all vanity and vexation of spirit" (v 26). Posterity does not produce happiness.

d) EXPERIMENT 4 - PHILOSOPHY (Ecclesiastes 3:1-22)

i) Solomon, in his philosophy, starts with facts and degenerates through rationalism to agnosticism.

ii) He commences with looking at man in time. God's eternal existence, provision and future judgment of the world is given. (vs 13-15). By (v 19) however, Solomon has degenerated to common origin evolution that man is just another member of the animal kingdom and his future destiny is exactly the same as the animals (v 20).

iii) He arrives at agnosticism (v 21) and finally humanism (v 22) where he "perceives [that there is nothing better than a man should rejoice in his own works".

iv) Solomon concludes this in (Chapter 4) with "This also is vanity and vexation of spirit." Philosophy does not produce happiness.

e) EXPERIMENT 5 - MONEY (Ecclesiastes 5:10-16)

i) Solomon who was one of the richest people who ever lived, soon concludes that money or wealth does not bring happiness. He finds that wealth does not satisfy (v 10), you support more and more people (v 11), you do not sleep well at night (v 12). When you die you cannot take your wealth with you (v 15).

ii) Solomon concluded money does not produce happiness.

f) EXPERIMENT 6 - A GOOD REPUTATION (Ecclesiastes 7:1-15)

i) With the forming of a good reputation over a long period of time, it is necessary to act in a sober, serious way (vs 2-5) rather than in a light-hearted, flippant way. By (v 15) however, Solomon has found that a good reputation does not ensure success or happiness.

ii) Solomon concluded a good reputation does not produce happiness.

g) EXPERIMENT 7 - MORALITY (Ecclesiastes 8:9-15)

i) Solomon observes that whilst the wicked will be punished in life many times, the wicked succeed and prosper to the human eye whilst the moral do not. He believes this is not fair (v 14) and as a consequence, returns to his solution of eating, drinking and making merry.

ii) Solomon concludes that morality does not produce happiness.

7. THE TRUE SOURCE OF HAPPINESS (Ecclesiastes 12:13-14)

Having examined a whole range of ways which the world believes will make you happy, Solomon concludes: "Fear God and keep His commandments, for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment with every secret thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil. " In this, Solomon is reflecting the principle of (Joshua 1:8).

CHRISTIAN LIFE – BLESSING

1. Scripture views blessing as a sense of "peace and happiness".

2. Peace means contentment, tranquility and spiritual prosperity in life. Paul uses this prayer as a greeting in many of his letters (Galatians 1:3). It is similar to the Hebrew greeting, Shalom, which implies peace and prosperity.

3. Blessing comes by giving God and His righteousness first place (Matthew 6:31-34).

4. Having eyes on material possessions is a foolish thing (Matthew 6:21 cf. James 5:1-6).

5. Godliness and contentment are God's will for your life, irrespective of wealth or possessions (1 Timothy 6:6-12).

6. Our intimate relationship with Jesus Christ is our treasure (2 Corinthians 4:6-7).

7. We have been blessed with every spiritual blessing in Christ - we share everything that He is (Ephesians 1:3).

8. God often uses material blessings to accompany spiritual blessing (3 John 2). However, we are to be content in all circumstances (Philippians 4:11-13).

9. Blessings from God include such things as:

- a) Peace (Psalm 29:11)
- b) Comfort (Matthew 5:4)
- c) Riches (Proverbs 10:22)
- d) Rain (Ezekiel 34:26).

10. The believers who enjoy God's blessings are:

- a) Righteous (Psalm 5:12)
- b) Just (Proverbs 3:33)
- c) Faithful (Proverbs 28:20)
- d) Pure in heart (Psalm 24:4,5).

11. God's blessings are secured by:

- a) Delighting in His Word (Joshua 1:8; Psalm 1:1 -3)
- b) Obeying the Word (Deuteronomy 28:1,2; James 1:25)
- c) Teaching from the Word (Psalm 94:12; Hebrews 12:5-11)
- d) Kindness to Jews (Genesis 12:3; Psalm 122:6).

- e) Generosity (Proverbs 11:26; Malachi 3:10)
- f) Walking in God's way (Psalm 128:1-4)
- g) Prayer (James 5:16).

12. There are blessings in the book of the Revelation for those who:
- a) those who heed the words of the book - 1:3, 22:7
 - b) those who die in the Lord - 14:13
 - c) those who are alert in the Tribulation regarding the Second Advent - 16:15
 - d) those who attend the marriage supper of the Lamb - 19:9
 - e) those who are part of the first resurrection - 20:6
 - f) those who as believers will have eternal blessings in heaven - 22:14.

Psalm 19:12

“Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Understand	<i>biyn</i>	bene	to discern, understand, consider
Errors	<i>shégiyah</i>	shég-ee-aw'	a moral <i>mistake</i> : - error
Cleanse	<i>naqah</i>	naw-kaw'	to be empty, be clear, be pure, be free, be innocent
Secret	<i>sathar</i>	saw-thar'	to hide, conceal

REFLECTION

Hebrews 4:7-12

“7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.”

How do we understand our errors? It is only by opening our lives to the conviction of the Holy Spirit through the clarity of the Word, whereby we see our arrogance and presumption and understand that we did things that were beyond the leading of the Lord. I have been seriously convicted in these matters myself, and as the Word has brought clarity over past wrongfully made decisions, there is real strength for present decisions, so that the fleshly thinking pattern does not guide or lead ever again. The Lord's grace alone has kept me, I have not deserved the grace received to date, but praise God we are all in this place and all face the same challenge. We are to walk by faith, not sight!

Let our daily prayer be, that God will cleanse us from secret *errors*. We are saved through faith (in Christ) yet we continue to break ‘fellowship’ with God by sinning. It is as we study the Word of God that the knowledge of sin becomes clearer as the Holy Spirit convicts us within, and then we humbly confess our sins to him (1John 1:9). Sin is all pervasive for

"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" (Jeremiah 17:9).

Praise God that his grace is greater than our sinfulness and evil stupidity of thinking at times. Hallelujah that we still live and are able to serve, for we truly stand in grace and mercy.

Paraphrase:

"What man is there that can discern error? (I cannot, but within me you can, and so O My God) cleanse me from hidden sins that nothing may hinder your work through me."

APPLICATION

1. Let our daily prayer be, "O Lord our God, cleanse us through the Blood of Christ from all secret sins, and Lord bring them to light through your Word that we may deal with them thoroughly and completely through confession of sin."
2. Let us learn, identify and forsake every error of thinking that has led us astray in our past and bring all these things to the foot of the Cross and seek the Lord's pardon.

DOCTRINE

CHRISTIAN LIFE – CONFESSION AND FORGIVENESS See page 37

Psalm 19:13

"Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression."

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Keep back	<i>chasak</i>	khaw-sak'	to restrain or (reflexively) refrain; to refuse, spare, preserve
Servant	<i>ebed</i>	eh'-bed	a servant: - bondman, [bond-] servant, (man-) servant
Presumptuous.	<i>zed</i>	zade'	arrogant: - presumptuous, proud
Dominion	<i>mashal</i>	maw-shal'	to rule: - dominion, governor, reign, have power
Upright	<i>tamam</i>	taw-mam'	to be complete, be finished, be at an end
Innocent	<i>naqah</i>	naw-kaw'	to be empty, be clear, be pure, be free, be innocent
Great	<i>rab</i>	rab	much, many, great
Transgression	<i>pesha</i>	peh'-shah	a revolt (national, moral or religious): - rebellion, sin, transgression

REFLECTION

This prayer of David's is mine this very day as I look back and see some foolish things in my earlier life. I can still hear myself saying at one point, "The Lord gave us a mind to use

and this path makes the most sense, so let's do it as unto the Lord". Some of you will say, "Well that's fine", but actually it is "presumption" and foolishness, for if the Lord does not direct, to advance is foolishness. Saul found this to his peril! Let us be warned and be obedient to the Word, not arrogant in the fleshly mind. I have paid dearly in divine discipline for my own presumption and have repented in tears of it, and I remember this lesson. Learn from the Word my brother and sister; experience is a lot harder and hurtful!

1 Samuel 15:22-26.

"22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel."

Thank God that he does not "reject us" from being the kings/queens he has made us to be in Christ Jesus. 1 Peter 2:9-10. The Lord does however punish us sorely for the errors we make of presumption, but he will recover us as we repent and confess our sins before Him and seek his path to bring glory to the Lord again. Romans 8:26-39 always applies after repentance. Let us learn from his divine discipline and re-arm ourselves in the Holy Spirit and face forward again into the battlefield he has called us to fight upon.

Hebrews 12:4-13

"4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed."

The Lord will garrison our soul with His Word and the truths of the Word will keep us safe from great sins. When we sin we can come before Him and find forgiveness for our sins and restoration of his will for our life. We are not cast away, but discover his grace every morning, for truly "there is no condemnation to those in Christ Jesus". Romans 12:1-2. If we are still alive and able to pray, we can be restored as we confess and refocus ourselves forward. There will be some losses, but we are not lost, we are found by him and blessed again. 2 Timothy 2:11-13.

APPLICATION

1. Let us serve with humility the One who loved us and keeps on loving us in Christ Jesus. We are loved and can approach the throne of grace and mercy and find forgiveness. Let us beware of pride in any form.

2. Divine discipline is not pleasant, but if it is taken as educational, rather than punishment, we can move forward with blessing into further service to the Lord. Let us lift up our tired arms and strengthen our feeble knees and advance into the battle of today and hold no fear that the Lord will strike us from behind, for he never does that.

DOCTRINE

NEBUCHADNEZZAR – PRIDE

1. **SCRIPTURE** - 2 Kings 24,25; Jeremiah 22:21-39,43-52; 2 Chronicles 36; Daniel 1-4; Ezra.

2. BIOGRAPHY

Nebuchadnezzar was the eldest son of Nabopolassar, the founder of the Chaldean Empire. He married Nitocris whose son-in-law Nabonidus and grandson Belshazzar were the last co-rulers of the empire. Nebuchadnezzar, as the crown prince, led the Babylonian forces that defeated the Egyptians at Carchemish in 605 BC. At this time he brought Daniel and others of the Judean nobility as hostages back to Babylon. On the death of his father he ascended the throne on September 6, 605 BC. Jehoiakim of Judah submitted to him (2 Kings 24:1). He captured Jerusalem on March 16, 597 BC, taking Jehoiakim captive and replacing him with Zedekiah (2 Kings 24:11-20). Zedekiah eventually revolted and he was taken into captivity with the remnant of Judea in 586 BC. Nebuchadnezzar had much contact with Daniel. The Jewish captive with God's help interpreted the visions of the arrogant man in Daniel 2 and of the Tree in Daniel 4. Late in life he suffered from zoanthropy and was in the fields for seven years. He rebelled against God's plan of history by erecting a huge statue of gold on the plain of Dura. Because they would not worship the idol, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego were cast into the furnace (Daniel 3). There is some evidence that late in life Nebuchadnezzar became a believer (Daniel 4:34-37). He died in 562 BC.

3. EVALUATION

Using the Daniel passages in chapters 1 - 4 we see Pride and its result. The main cause of Nebuchadnezzar's pride was his position:

- a) As conqueror (Daniel 1:1,2).
- b) As the taker of hostages (Daniel 1:3-6).
- c) As the judge with power of life or death (Daniel 1:10, 2:5).
- d) As King of Kings (Daniel 2:37).
- e) As the recipient of power, strength and glory (Daniel 2:37).
- f) As world ruler (Daniel 2:38).
- g) As the controller of religion (Daniel 3:3-6).
- h) As a great builder (Daniel 4:30).

However, he failed to see that his position was not of his own making but of God, and that God can demote as well as promote:

- a) God caused Jehoiakim to fall (Daniel 1:1,2).
- b) God gave Nebuchadnezzar his position (Daniel 2:37,38).
- c) God gave Nebuchadnezzar the dream of his fall (Daniel 4:13-18).
- d) God provided an interpreter (Daniel 4:19-27).
- e) He ignored God's direction (Daniel 4:30).
- f) God brought Nebuchadnezzar to act as an animal and demoted him (Daniel 4:31-33).

g) Nebuchadnezzar believed and recognised God (Daniel 4:34-37).

4. PRINCIPLES

- a) Pride is the worst of all sins (Proverbs 6:16,17).
- b) Leaders of men often suffer from pride (2 Chronicles 32:25,26; 1 Timothy 3:6).
- c) Pride leads to abuse of power (Isaiah 3:13-16).
- d) God controls the destiny of man (Job 1:21).
- e) Those who oppress believers will be disciplined by God (1 Kings 21:19).
- f) God controls the individual and will not allow continual abuse of power (Amos 4:1-3).
- g) Great rulers can be brought down to the dust (Psalm 135:10).
- h) The choice is between pride (own will) and the Scriptures (God's will) (Proverbs 8:13).
- i) God will respond to the penitent soul (Psalm 51:17).
- j) God will have no other gods before Him (Exodus 20:3) - the first commandment.

Psalm 19:14

“Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Words	<i>emer</i>	ay'-mer	something <i>said</i> : - answer, saying, speech, word
Meditation	<i>higgayon</i>	hig-gaw-yone'	meditation, resounding music, musing
Heart	<i>leb</i>	labe	inner man, mind, will, heart, understanding
Acceptable	<i>ratson</i>	raw-tsone'	pleasure, delight, favour, goodwill, acceptance, will
Sight	<i>paniyim</i>	paw-neem'	face, presence, person
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	<i>yeh-ho-vaw'</i>	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Strength	<i>tsur</i>	tsoor	<i>a cliff</i> ; generally a <i>rock</i> or <i>boulder</i> ; figuratively a <i>refuge</i>
Redeemer	<i>gaal</i>	gaw-al'	to redeem, act as kinsman-redeemer, ransom

REFLECTION

This is my prayer, and it needs to be our prayer every morning. This is the heart of service and the centre of power in our walk with God. Let us focus upon ensuring that the thoughts we think are brought into captivity to Christ. 2 Corinthians 10:5.

Let the words that pass our mouths be holy and helpful. The old Rabbis used to say that the Lord has placed the tongue within the mouth and behind a palisade of teeth to try to stop it doing anything foolish! There is no stopping a foolish word spoken in haste and many words “cannot be taken back” and their devastating results will flow onwards for years.

Let us ensure that the very melody of our heart is in tune with the Lord's Word and will for us. Let us bring all thoughts and emotional patterns into captivity to Bible doctrine. It is the Lord's value system alone that keeps us safe; there is no other.

APPLICATION

1. Let our daily prayer be David's prayer here. Lord let our thoughts and words be in accordance with your holy Word O Lord our God and King.
2. Let us check out our thinking and emotional patterns with the Word of God and ensure that we are living as we ought and serving as powerfully as we can. All errant thoughts and foolish emotions distract us from God's purposes and direction and eliminate our usefulness. The slightest distractions when you are doing dangerous things on a battlefield will lead to your death or injury. Let us be constantly auditing our behaviours and thoughts/feelings so that we remain safe under fire in the Angelic Conflict.

DOCTRINE

SALVATION – REDEMPTION

1. The purchase of a slave from the slave market of sin and the act of setting him free.
2. The principle of redemption is found in (John 8:31-36).
3. Christ paid the ransom for sin on the cross. In other words, He purchased our redemption. (Psalm 34:22; Galatians 3:13; 1Timothy 2:6; 1 Peter 1:18,19).
4. Redemption is a doctrine which the believer can apply in times of pressure and catastrophe (Job 19:25,26), thereby finding both blessing and happiness.
5. Redemption results in adoption (Galatians 4:4-6).
6. Redemption provides the basis for the believer's eternal inheritance (Hebrews 9:15).
7. The blood of Christ is the ransom money or the purchase price of redemption (Ephesians 1:7; Colossians 1:14; 1Peter 1:13,19; 1John 1:7).
8. Redemption includes forgiveness of sin (Hebrews 9:22).
9. Redemption provides the basis of justification and immediate cleansing at salvation (Romans 3:24).
10. Redemption is the basis of our cleansing from sin during our Christian walk. (Leviticus 4:5; 6:1-6; 1John 1:7,9).

NOTES

PSALM 20

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

Introduction:

This psalm is said to be a Psalm of David and though in places it seems to be spoken by others it is almost certain to have been written by the *“anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel”* (2 Samuel 23:1). In his capacity as King and leader of a theocracy, it is also reasonable that David should use his gift in composing ‘hymns’ for the liturgy of national worship.

There is a general consensus that the psalm was composed on an occasion when the nation was about to embark on some military excursion and designed to be used by the people, the King and his army in their prayers for victory and their thanksgiving in expectation of that victory.

“This psalm is thought, by some, to be written by David, on account of himself, and as a form to be used by the people for him, when he was about to go to war; particularly with the Ammonites and Syrians (2 Samuel 10:60; mention being made of chariots in it, (Psalm 20:7); of which there was a great number in that war.” Gill

“It is one of the Dialogue Psalms, and appears to be divided thus: - Prior to undertaking the war, David comes to the tabernacle to offer sacrifice. This being done, the people, in the king’s behalf, offer up their prayers; these are included in the three first verses: the fourth was probably spoken by the high priest; the fifth, by David and his attendants; the last clause, by the high priest; the sixth, by the high priest, after the victim (sacrifice) was consumed; the seventh and eighth, by David and his men; and the ninth, as a chorus by all the congregation.” Clarke

“This is, therefore, a patriotic and loyal psalm, full of confidence in the king as he starts on his expedition, full of desire for his success, and full of confidence in God; expressing union of heart between the sovereign and the people, and the union of all their hearts in the great God.” Barnes

(I am indebted to Brian Huggett for this excellent introduction to this Psalm)

Psalm 20:1

“The LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend thee;”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
LORD	yehovah	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Hear	anah	aw-naw'	to eye or to <i>heed</i> , that is, <i>pay attention</i> ; by implication to <i>respond</i>
Day	yom	yome	to be hot; a day, (sunrise to sunset, from one sunset to the next)

Trouble	<i>tsarah</i>	tsaw-raw'	straits, distress, trouble
Name	<i>shem</i>	shame	name, reputation, fame, glory
God	<i>elohiym</i>	el-o-heem'	gods in the ordinary sense; but specifically of the supreme God
Jacob	<i>yaaqob</i>	yah-ak-obe'	heel catcher (that is, supplanter); the Israelitish patriarch: - Jacob
Defend	<i>sagab</i>	saw-gab'	to be high, be inaccessibly high

REFLECTION

In the day of trouble it is more than “good” to know that you are heard by God, it is absolutely essential for our peace of mind. What grace we have in that our heavenly Father hears us when we ask for help. I praise God today that I am heard, and that I am heard by a Father who cares, and who has all the facts, and whose Plan is eternal and perfect.

Days of trouble will come to us, and we need to claim the promises of the Lord that they will not overwhelm us. John 16:33, 1 Corinthians 10:13. The Lord is the overcomer and we are overcomers only through Him. We call on the Lord and his power is available to us and his presence is with us as we walk His Plan for our lives.

It is the “God of Jacob” who is our strength, and I rejoice in this, for Jacob was a crooked character and if Jacob is loved then there is hope for us all.

It is a lovely reminder that we do not come to the Lord as perfect people, but as saved sinners, accepted in the beloved! Ephesians 1:6, 2 Thessalonians 2:13. We are beloved in Him!

When we stand before the Lord we stand before the one whose plan meant the Lord died for us while we were yet enemies, sinners before him. Ephesians 2:1-9, 1 John 5:1ff. We stand before the Lord who gave himself for us and knows how to give us every good thing we need to serve Him in the path he has called us to walk through this world. It is the Lord’s business to supply his army and we are members of that army.

Matthew 7:7-11.

“7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?”

APPLICATION

1. We are defended by the Lord when we cast ourselves at his feet, and when we seek his help it is always there. Let us practice the faith of a child who knows their Father will not give them any bad thing. Once again Romans 8:26-39 always applies to the obedient believer.

2. Let us come before the throne of grace and ask the “God of Jacob” for help, for if he blessed Jacob he will certainly bless us in Christ Jesus. Let us expect prayer to be answered, and expect victory in the battles of each day.

DOCTRINE**CHRISTIAN LIFE – ETERNAL SECURITY**

1. When a person truly trusts Jesus Christ for salvation, he is saved forever. He cannot lose his salvation.

2. POSITIONAL APPROACH (Romans 8:38-39)

We are united with Christ ("in Christ"). Absolutely nothing can separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ.

3. LOGICAL APPROACH (Romans 8:32, Romans 5)

As unbelievers we are enemies of God (Romans 5), as believers we are his children. If he did the most for his enemies what will he do for his children? This excludes loss of salvation for he saved us while we were his enemies.

4. GOD'S HANDS APPROACH (John 10:28, Psalm 37:24)

Neither shall anyone seize them out of my hand. God is all-powerful.

5. EXPERIENTIAL APPROACH (2 Timothy 2:12-13)

If we deny Christ He is going to deny us rewards (context=suffering and rewards). If we renounce Him, HE REMAINS FAITHFUL. The believer is in Christ and Christ indwells the believer. He cannot deny Himself.

6. THE FAMILY APPROACH (Galatians 3:26, John 1:12)

When you believe in Christ you are born again as a child of God. You cannot be unborn, once a child always a child.

7. THE INHERITANCE APPROACH (1 Peter 1:4-5)

We have an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled which fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for us who are kept by the power of God. Perfect tense - it will always be reserved, since it is kept by God, not us.

8. THE SOVEREIGNTY APPROACH (2 Peter 3:9, Jude 24)

He is not willing that any should perish - refers to the whole human race (2 Peter 3:9) Now unto him who is able to keep you from falling (from perishing). Once you are saved, it is His will that you don't perish.

9. THE BODY APPROACH (1 Corinthians 12:21, Colossians 1:18)

Christ is the head, we are the members of the body. If any are lost, the body of Christ is incomplete.

10. THE GREEK TENSE APPROACH (Ephesians 2:8-9)

"For by Grace are ye saved." Perfect tense of the verb "sozo". For by Grace have you been saved in the past so that you go on being saved forever.

11. THE SEALING MINISTRY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT APPROACH (2 Corinthians 1:22, Ephesians 1:13, 4:30)

In the ancient world the seal was a guarantee for protection. The indwelling of the Holy Spirit guarantees our security.

Psalm 20:2-3

“Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion; Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice; Selah. ”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Send	<i>shalach</i>	shaw-lakh'	to send, send away, let go, stretch out
Help	<i>ezer</i>	ay'-zer	help, succour
Sanctuary	<i>qodesh</i>	ko'-desh	apartness, holiness, sacredness, separateness
Strengthen	<i>saad</i>	saw-ad'	to support, sustain, stay, establish, strengthen, comfort
Zion	<i>tsiyon</i>	tsee-yone'	a mountain of Jerusalem: - Zion
Remember	<i>zakar</i>	zaw-kar'	to <i>mark</i> (so as to be recognized), to <i>remember</i> ; to <i>mention</i>
Offerings	<i>minchah</i>	min-khaw'	gift, tribute, offering, present, oblation, sacrifice, meat offering
Accept	<i>dashen</i>	daw-shane'	to be fat, grow fat, become fat, become prosperous, anoint
Burnt sacrifice	<i>olah</i>	o-law'	whole burnt offering; ascent, stairway, steps

REFLECTION

The source of help is the very throne room of God (the sanctuary) and David looks to the place where Israel met the Lord in the tabernacle and sought the “near help” of the Lord. The tabernacle was a picture to assist worship and prayer, and it reminded the people that the Lord was “near” never “far off” from his people, and he was ready to answer, never reluctant.

Isaiah 55:6-11

*“6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:
 7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.
 8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.
 9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.
 10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:
 11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.”*

The sacrificial system was the Israelite way of remembering that it was by blood sacrifice that they were accepted, not on their own merit. The Lord always sees the blood of Christ and it is on the basis of his work that we are always heard, for the Lord who shed his blood is sitting at the “right hand of the Father making intercession on our behalf”. Romans 8:28-34, Hebrews 7:25. We cannot be more secure in our expectation of answers to prayer than we are in the situation we find ourselves in.

APPLICATION

1. We are heard and we are answered by the one who died for us. If he loved us enough to die for us, how much more does he care for us now that we are his children and love him. Even the "Jacobs" of us are loved, as old Jacob was.
2. The Lord always remembers his sacrifice on our behalf and as we are covered by his previous blood, we can expect his love and power to be always exercised on our behalf. We are his through the blood of Christ and so our problems do not technically belong to us, they are his. When evil men declare war on us, as has just happened to me in my property sale process this week, then we pass it over to the Lord, for they have declared war on God! He is our Lord and those who attack us have attacked the Lord.

DOCTRINES

ZION

1. Zion occurs over 150 times in the Old Testament, appearing primarily in the Psalms, Lamentations and Isaiah. It was the ancient Jebusite stronghold in Jerusalem (2 Sam 5:7). David captured this city in the 11th century BC.
2. In the Old Testament Zion is used for the temple hill:
 - a) City of the great King (Psalm 46:4; 48:2)
 - b) a holy hill (Zech 8:3; Psalm 2:6)
 - c) the place of God's abode (Psalm 9:11; 132:13)
 - d) His sanctuary (Psalm 20:2)
 - e) the goal of pilgrimage (Psalm 84:5,7)
 - f) the place of deliverance and salvation (Psalm 20:2; 69:35)
 - g) the place of praise and worship (Psalm 9:14; 65:1).
3. Zion is also used for Jerusalem: (Isaiah 40:9; Micah 3:12)
 - a) Mountains of Zion (Psalm 133:3)
 - b) Sons of Zion (Lamentations 4:2)
 - c) Daughters of Zion (Song of Solomon 3:11; Isaiah 10:32)
 - d) Inhabitants of Zion (Jeremiah 51:35)
 - e) Fortified city (Jeremiah 4:5,6; Lamentations 5:11).
4. Zion is known as the land of Judah and the nation Israel when the nation went into exile:
 - a) The nation in exile (Zechariah 2:7)
 - b) The land (Psalm 126:1 cf. Jeremiah 50:5)
 - c) Daughters of Zion as the nation (Jeremiah 6:23; Jeremiah 4:31)
 - d) The sons of Zion as the nation (Zechariah 9:13).
5. In the New Testament Zion is used for:
 - a) New Jerusalem (Hebrews 12:22-24)
 - b) Israel (Romans 11:26-27; Romans 9:33; 1 Peter 2:6)
 - c) Millennial capital (Romans 11:26)
 - d) Jerusalem (Matthew 21:5; John 12:15)
 - e) The mountain on which Jesus will stand in triumph at the Second Advent (Revelations 14:1) and from which He will go forth to rule forever (Romans 11:26).

OFFERINGS – LEVITICAL OFFERINGS REPRESENT CHRIST See page 34 above

Psalms 20:4

“Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Grant	<i>nathan</i>	naw-than'	to give, put, set
Heart	<i>lebab</i>	lay-bawb'	inner man, mind, will, heart, soul, understanding
Fulfill	<i>male</i>	maw-lay'	to <i>fill</i> or <i>be full</i> of: - accomplish, confirm
Counsel	<i>etsah</i>	ay-tsaw'	counsel, advice, purpose

REFLECTION

I always want to be heard in accordance with the character of God, not the deserts of man. It is the loving heart of the Lord that I want to receive bounty from, not from my deserving or on the basis of what I have asked for. Often our prayers are way off the mark as to what we actually need, and so I am always ready to receive the “heart of the Lord” rather than the words of John McEwan.

The Lord will always fulfil all his counsel and achieve all he desires to achieve. All we need to do to be in the place of blessing is to be positioned in the place of obedience to the revealed will of the Lord concerning us. It is only God's path I seek and only his power I want to walk in, for there is no other path that works for me and delivers eternal rewards and eternal life with the Lord.

APPLICATION

1. Let our prayers be always focused upon the heart of Jesus for us and let us reach out to find what He wants for us and receive what he has to give. It is the Lord's responsibility to provide what we need to fulfil his commission to us.
2. All the Lord's counsel will be fulfilled in our life as we open ourselves to his word and will. Let us daily do this in the filling and teaching of the Holy Spirit.

DOCTRINES**MOTIVATION**

1. True motivation is the result of the Holy Spirit's ministry together with the application of bible doctrines and principles. (Philippians 2:13)
2. Sometimes a good motive is maligned. (Exodus 17:3)
3. Sometimes a wrong motive is turned into good. (Genesis 50:20)
4. The Word of God is the critic of motivation. (Hebrews 4:12)
5. The issue in giving is not how much you give, but the motivation to give. (2 Corinthians 9:7)
6. False motivation hinders production, in the Christian life. (Philippians 2:14)

CHRISTIAN LIFE – MATURITY – SIGNS OF MATURITY (Romans 15:1-15)

1. Helping others (v 1-3). The mature believer should bear the infirmities of the weak (v 1; cf. Galatians 6:2). Paul includes himself as a believer of mature strength.

- a) A mature believer is characterised by:
 - i) Knowing doctrine.
 - ii) Knowing promises.
 - iii) Spending a maximum amount of time by the filling of the Holy Spirit.
- b) A weak or immature believer may be:
 - i) A new believer.
 - ii) An ignorant believer who does not know the Word.
- c) A mature believer bears the infirmities of the weak believer by:
 - i) Giving information about the Word (doctrine, promises, procedures). This may be in private conversation.
 - ii) Giving advice based on the Word.
 - iii) Exercising grace; listening to and helping others with problems.
- d) The mature believer is not to "please himself" (v 1,2):
 - i) He is not to feed his ego or brag about helping others. It should never be done for self-glory or self-stimulation, but for God's glory.
 - ii) Christ as the supreme example (v 3):
He did not please Himself; but as a man He received more pressure than we will ever have.
The Old Testament says, "the reproaches of Israel ('them') that reproached the Father ('Thee') fell on the Son ('Me') on the cross." Paul quotes a Messianic Psalm (Psalm 69:9). Christ was under maximum pressure when He bore our sins on the cross.

2. Knowledge of the Word of God (v 4)

- a) The Old Testament ("things written aforetime") was the only scripture existing at the time Romans was written. The canon is now completed.
- b) the purpose of the Word:
 - i) Learning - doctrine God wants us to know.
 - ii) Patience - faith in the long distance race. Believing moment by moment.
 - iii) Comfort - in trials and difficulties of life.
 - iv) Hope - for the future. Believers know where they are going.

3. Attitudes (v 5-6)

Believers are to see others from the divine viewpoint and be "like-minded one toward another". Their one purpose in life, after salvation, is "with one mind and one mouth, glorify God" (v 6). This is only possible from the divine viewpoint.

- i) We are all saved by grace. Christ died for us when we were His enemies (Romans 5:8).
- ii) We all have the same spiritual privileges and responsibilities (except spiritual gifts).
- iii) Every believer has a sinful nature but have different ways of expressing it.
- iv) We all get spirituality the same way (filling of the Holy Spirit) and all grow the same way, by the Word.
- v) God loves each believer with the same amount of love, whether we are in or out of temporal fellowship.

4. Fellowship as the basis of grace (v 7)

- a) Believers are to receive one another as Christ received them.
- b) He received them in GRACE to the glory of God.

5. Ability to distinguish between Israel and the Church (v 8-12)

- a) Christ was a minister under the Law (v 8).
 - i) He was born, ministered, died, arose and ascended under the dispensation of the Law.
 - ii) Therefore all He said (except Matthew 16 and John 14-17) amplified the Mosaic Law, confirmed the four unconditional covenants to Israel and the future of Israel with Him as their King. Some principles He gave are re-stated in the Epistles as the Christian way of life.
- b) Before the Law was given (v 9) the Abrahamic and Palestinian covenants promised blessing to the Jews, that the Gentiles may glorify God for His mercy.
- c) Paul quotes (Psalm 18:49; Deuteronomy 32:43; Psalm 117; Isaiah 11:1-10). (Jesus Christ as the root of David and Jesse, is to reign over the Gentiles too.)

6. Faith that appropriates (v 13)

- a) The God of hope is to fill the believer with joy and peace in the sphere of believing. Faith is the means.
- b) Faith appropriates salvation, restoration to fellowship, filling of the Holy Spirit, doctrine, promises.

7. Knowing the operation of grace (v 14,15)

- a) A mature believer realises all he has is because of God's grace and he operates his life on the basis of grace.
- b) Grace is manifested in the believer in:
 - i) Salvation (Ephesians 2:8,9)
 - ii) Prayer (Hebrews 4:16)
 - iii) Suffering (2 Corinthians 12:9)
 - iv) Releasing power (2 Timothy 2:1)
 - v) Growth and stability (2 Peter 3:18)
 - vi) Restoration and fellowship (Hebrews 12:15; 1 John 1:9)
 - vii) Producing works (1 Corinthians 15:10; 2 Corinthians 6:1; 9:9)
 - viii) Christian way of life (2 Corinthians 1:12; Hebrews 12:28).

NOTES

Psalm 20:5

“We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up *our* banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Rejoice	<i>ranan</i>	raw-nan'	to cry out, shout for joy, give a ringing cry
Salvation	<i>yeshuah</i>	yesh-oo'-aw	salvation, deliverance: - welfare, prosperity
Name	<i>shem</i>	shame	name: - reputation, fame, glory
God	<i>elohiym</i>	el-o-heem'	gods in the ordinary sense; but specifically of the supreme God
Set up banners	<i>dagal</i>	daw-gal'	to carry a banner or standard, set up banner or standard
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Fulfill	<i>male</i>	maw-lay'	to be full: - fullness, abundance
Petitions	<i>mishalah</i>	mish-aw-law'	request, petition, desire

REFLECTION

David's prayer is for the Lord to fulfil all the prayers of those leading the worship service. It is a challenge to the High Priest to really think about what is being said and done and to get the petitions right before he opens his mouth. David reminds all the people present that we are rejoicing in our great salvation, and the celebration of what the Lord has given is a major part of proper worship.

There is to be one celebrity, and that is the Lord. If there is any name on the banners of men let it be the name of Jesus not the name of men. I am amazed at the advertising banners of many individuals and groups that magnify themselves in a cult of personality and where the Lord is incidental. Let us challenge ourselves to ensure that the Lord is central and the only celebrity in our work and worship.

APPLICATION

1. Let us make the Lord our banner, for his banner over us is love! It is all to be about "Him" in our life, and He is the one who will deliver us.
2. Let us rejoice in our great salvation and sing aloud of the joy of the Lord.

Psalm 20:6

“Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Know	<i>yada</i>	yaw-dah'	to know (properly to ascertain by seeing)
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Saveth	<i>yasha</i>	yaw-shah'	to be open, wide or free, that is, (by implication) to be safe
Anointed	<i>mashiyach</i>	maw-shee'-akh	anointed; a consecrated person (king or priest); the Messiah
Hear	<i>anah</i>	aw-naw'	to eye (generally) to heed, pay attention; by implication to respond
Holy	<i>qodesh</i>	ko'-desh	apartness, holiness, sacredness, separateness
Heaven	<i>shamayim</i>	shaw-mah'-yim	to be lofty; the sky
Saving	<i>yesha</i>	yeh'-shah	deliverance, salvation, rescue, safety, welfare
Strength	<i>geburah</i>	gheb-oo-raw'	force: mastery, might, mighty (act or power), strength
Right hand	<i>yamiyn</i>	yaw-meen'	right, right hand, right side

REFLECTION

Now know I: David expresses absolute confidence in his prayer-song here, and we are not given a clear reason for this in the psalm, it is simply boldly stated aloud by David. At times we can have this “inner assurance”, and at other times there can be a “sign” that comes to assure us. The challenge for each and every believer is to let the assurance of doctrine bring solid faith into our heart, so that we with confidence advance into the next challenge knowing that the Lord has heard our prayer. It may simply be on the basis of a promise of the Word of God, but that is enough.

The LORD saveth his anointed: David’s assurance is stated again, and that even before he has been physically delivered from the issue they have prayed over, he has a “faith-promise” mental attitude and acts as if the problem is already resolved. (Hebrews 7:25). This “faith-promise” way of thinking may be perverted into a false doctrine, but it is not here, for David is simply stepping out in faith here, stating that the problem is resolved, and all they have to do is act as the Lord has directed and they will see the results working out in time.

David has grasped what many do not grasp. We are in time and space when we pray, but the answers are coming from eternity (beyond space and time) and so to God the results are already seen and passed. We can’t afford to sit with this too long, but it is

helpful to reflect upon eternity touching time, which is the mechanics of prayer. Is anything too hard for our God? "NO!!!" Genesis 18:14.

The LORD **will hear** and not just hear, but always act, for the plan has been there since eternity past and all the provisions needed for us to fulfil our task are already provided and so can be confidently asked for. Deliverance is always assured in glory, for all that is required is always provided. The Lord's character is at stake here, and he will always act on the basis of his perfect character.

APPLICATION

1. God will always act to provide, it is only timing and direction that we lack information over. Our challenge is to target our prayers and act on the basis of the answer being already on the way, for it will be. This is "stepping out in faith", for that simply means we act as if the Lord's provision is in the pipeline and move forward with confidence, for the work is His, not ours.

2. When God acts he acts from his "right hand"; which in the ancient world meant his strength and power. There is no power shortage with the Lord, nor is there any reluctance.

DOCTRINES

CHRIST – LORD CHRIST JESUS – EMMANUEL

1. **SCRIPTURE** - He is the Word - John 1:1-5,14

2. BIOGRAPHY

As God, Jesus Christ has existed eternally with God the Father and God the Holy Spirit (John 1:1-5). As the God-man, Jesus Christ was conceived of the Holy Spirit (Matthew 1:20), born of a Jewish virgin, Mary (Matthew 1:18) in Bethlehem of Judea in 6 BC. His legal father was Joseph. Both Joseph (Matthew 1:16) and Mary (Luke 3:23), were descended from David, through Solomon and Nathan. Circumcised on the eighth day (Luke 2:21-24). He grew in knowledge and grace. He was baptised by his kinsman, John the Baptist, in the Jordan (Matthew 3:13-17) at the commencement of His ministry, and then went into the desert to be tempted by the devil for 40 days and nights (Matthew 4:1-11). Jesus spent the next three years in a ministry ranging throughout Palestine, healing the sick, preaching, teaching and encouraging those to whom He ministered that they turn to God. Betrayed by one of His disciples, Judas Iscariot, He suffered six trials before Jewish and Roman dignitaries before being condemned to death. He died on the cross on the Passover in AD 32, completing His perfect ministry and life on earth, and securing salvation. God raised Jesus from the dead on the feast of first fruits three days later. He ascended into heaven from the Mount of Olives ten days before Pentecost (Acts 1:8-11). In heaven He was given the place of commendation at the right hand of the Father, where He makes intercession for us and waits for His enemies to be made His footstool. Jesus Christ will return with His saints to reign for 1000 years (Revelation 20:1-6) and will judge unbelievers at the last judgment (Revelation 20:11-15). Believers will spend eternity with Jesus Christ.

3. EVALUATION

Jesus Christ has absolute characteristics:

- a) Sovereign of the universe. Yet He became subject to human frailty.
- b) Absolutely righteous. Yet He became sin for us (2 Corinthians 5:21).
- c) Totally fair. He is not willing that any should perish (2 Peter 3:9).

- d) Complete love. He provided salvation for us while we were yet sinners (Romans 5:8).
- e) Everlasting life. He became subject to death, even the death of the cross.
- f) All knowing. He knows everything from beginning to the end.
- g) All powerful. Yet He allowed Himself to become the perfect sacrifice.
- h) Everywhere. Which means He can assist each believer individually in the Christian life (Matthew 28:19,20)
- i) Unchangeable. Thus His promises are always true and never change (Hebrews 13:8).
- j) Truth. Thus in a world of half-truths and lies we have a person with absolute purity and truth (John 14:6).

4. PRINCIPLES

- a) As a perfect person with no sinful nature, Jesus Christ was able to provide salvation.
- b) Jesus Christ at all times worked in conformity with God's will (John 10:30).
- c) God had to forsake His Son on the cross when He judged the sins of the world in Christ.
- d) In Christ we are seated in heavenly places (Ephesians 2:6).
- e) Nothing can separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord (Romans 8:35).
- f) There is only one way to God, through Jesus Christ (John 14:6).
- g) We will be resurrected as believers to life eternal with Jesus Christ (1 Thessalonians 4:16,17).
- h) Jesus will return again to reign from Jerusalem for 1000 years (Revelation 20:4).
- i) Satan is a defeated foe (Colossians 2:15).
- j) We are more than conquerors through Him who loved us (Romans 8:37).

5. HIS PURPOSE

- a) He came as God's perfect sacrifice for sin (John 1:29).
- b) He came to be lifted up (John 3:13-15).
- c) He came as the Bread of Life (John 6:50-51).
- d) He came as the Light of the World (John 8:12).
- e) He came as the Good Shepherd (John 10:10-11).
- f) He came as the Resurrection and the Life (John 11:25).
- g) He came to die for the people (John 11:49-52).
- h) His cross came before His crown (John 12:23-24).
- i) On the Cross righteousness and justice met, only then was God free to love man in Christ (John 15:12-14).

CHRISTIAN LIFE – PRAYER See page 8 above

Psalm 20:7-8

“Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God. They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.”

Key words:Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Chariots	<i>rekeb</i>	reh'-keb	a team, chariot, riders
Horses	<i>sus</i>	soos	swallow, swift; horse, chariot horses

Remember	<i>zakar</i>	zaw-kar'	to remember, recall, call to mind
Name	<i>shem</i>	shame	name; reputation, fame, glory
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
God	<i>elohiym</i>	el-o-heem'	gods in the ordinary sense; specifically used of the supreme God
Brought down	<i>kara</i>	kaw-rah'	to bend the knee; by implication to sink, to prostrate
Fallen	<i>naphal</i>	naw-fal'	to fall, lie, be cast down, fail
Risen	<i>qum</i>	koom	to rise, arise, stand, rise up, stand up
Stand upright	<i>ud</i>	ood	to return, repeat, go about, do again.

REFLECTION

There is no safety in planning and the heavy artillery and armoured forces when the Lord is against you. The German Army of WW II was the greatest ever seen but they were beaten simply because they were on the wrong side of history. They were beaten because their leader was demonic and he attacked God and his people and so no matter how great their armoured forces, they were doomed.

It is not to the swiftest or best that the victory comes, but to the forces that are working along the path of the plan of God.

Psalm 33:16-22

"16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee."

It is the name of the Lord that is to be honoured, for it is the Lord's will that will be done on this earth, not the will of men. Proverbs 21:31. It is in returning to the Lord and waiting for the Lord that we can build confidence and re-assure ourselves of his safety and power.

Isaiah 30:15-18

"15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him."

APPLICATION

1. It is with the Lord that you will find safety, not in the best laid plans and best financial arrangements. God's plan for your life is the only one that has security, not any plans of men.

2. Do not look at the outside of the forces, look at the heart of the great armies, for the heart of people is their strength, not their technology and expertise. The heart of the mature believer rests upon the Lord, and those who do this are truly secure, for they rest in God's Character, not their own intelligence and the apparent power of men who fail.

Psalm 20:9

“Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Save	<i>yasha</i>	yaw-shah'	to save, be saved, be delivered
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
King	<i>melek</i>	meh'-lek	a <i>king</i> : - king, royal
Hear	<i>anah</i>	aw-naw'	to <i>eye</i> or to <i>heed</i> , that is, <i>pay attention</i> ; by implication to <i>respond</i>
Call	<i>qara</i>	kaw-raw'	to call, call out, recite, read, cry out, proclaim

REFLECTION

This verse is best understood in its relationship to vs.1, and by doing this David brings us back to the starting point to have us reflect upon his message again. David is the king of Israel, but he knows who the “real king” is – it is the Lord!

Save, LORD is a parallel request to “**the God of Jacob defend thee**” and is in keeping with those first verses. It is but a concluding reminder to the LORD that though they are confident in having fulfilled all he required of them, the victory was in his hands and not theirs. It is the grace reminder that stabilizes, for we rest in his character not in our goodness.

The king of this verse is the LORD to whom the psalm is addressed and “**let the King hear us**” is parallel to “**the LORD hear thee**”.

APPLICATION

1. Praise God that he hears us on the basis of his character not our deserving nature.
2. The Lord is our King, and he will hear us when we call. Hallelujah.

Notes

Bibliography:

All Hebrew and Greek etymology is taken from either Strong's Hebrew and Greek Dictionaries or **Brown-Driver-Briggs** Hebrew Definitions unless otherwise stated.

English pronunciations of the Hebrew words are according to Strong's Hebrew and Greek Dictionary.

All Bible quotations are from the KJV unless otherwise stated.

Barnes Alfred	Notes on the Old Testament	1798-1870
Clarke Adam 1715 – 1832	Adam Clarke's Commentary on the Bible	
Easton MG	Easton Bible Dictionary	1897
Gill John Dr. 1771	John Gill's Exposition of the entire Bible	1690-
Henry Matthew	Concise Commentary on the Whole Bible	1706
International Standard Bible Encyclopaedia 1939	James Orr, MA, DD, General Editor	
LITV 2000	Literal Translation of the Holy Bible. Jay P Green Snr.	1976 -
Moses Peter Dr.	Bible Topic Book	Jan. 2000
Vines W.E.	Vines Expository Dictionary	1996

A BATTLEFIELD LETTER FROM THE WRITER

Below I list the principles the Lord has made clear to us through a great personal testing time, as I have written this book. We have as a family, to date, been eight years under impossible financial pressures, but in the last three months this has become totally impossible and those with power over our physical property have effectively “declared war” on our ability to sell it and move forward or even stay much longer within it. We stand in an impossible position now, with no human hope, nor financial means to cope. It is in the context of this overwhelming pressure that I have undertaken to prepare these study notes for our work in EBCWA, building on the work of my dear friend and colleague Brian Huggett, now in glory cheering us on.

Like David in these Psalms we have seen that it is the Lord alone who must guide our steps and direct our paths. We seek his will for our life and his role alone. There is nothing else that matters in this short life of ours. Working on these psalms has clarified my thoughts in ways I could never have envisaged as I began this work, and I can see why the Lord led me to prepare these additional studies on the Psalms for our CD/flash-drive.

The Lord’s Revealed Principles

1. We come daily to the Throne of Grace and Mercy and we will receive his love in accordance with his holy and perfect plan for our lives.
2. Having confessed any sins we can claim Psalm 103 and Romans 8:28, and know that nothing we face is “punishment”, but is simply testing circumstance, on the battlefield of the Angelic Conflict, and is to be dealt with in fellowship with the One who loved us and gave himself for us. 1 John 4:4.
3. We are to “quit ourselves like soldiers and be strong” (1 Corinthians 16:13), and set an example under pressure to our physical and spiritual children, and all around us.
4. We are daily to put our spiritual armour on and stand fully equipped ready to march anywhere the Lord calls us to march. Ephesians 6:10-18.
5. We are to claim the promises of God that we have received powerfully through the years of this great test. We have been kept for eight long and hard years to date, and we will be kept until the Lord’s end point. Psalm 18:32-35, 28:7-8, 71:18, Isaiah 26:3-4, 43:1-3, 46:4, Zechariah 4:6-10.
6. We seek the Lord to “move the mountain” ahead of us, for there is no human hope or direction and the Lord alone can bring us through in his way to his glory. Zechariah Chapter 4.
7. We claim battlefield provisions (work-money to pay bills) in the Lord’s service. We are his soldiers and he is our paymaster and commanding officer. Since eternity past he has his provisions for us and we claim them now.

Dr John Cameron McEwan and Elizabeth Mary Gourley McEwan
Dean EBCWA

Auckland 30 April 2012

Re-affirmed 30 September 2018, and 5 September 2025. Facing even more pressures, but with the same Lord and King in charge.

INDEX of DOCTRINES

DOCTRINE	PAGE
Angels – Demons	79
Angels – Satan’s Strategy	78
Christ – First and Second Advents	5
Christ – Lord Jesus Christ – Emmanuel	154
Christ – Rock: Christ as the Rock	41
Christian Life – Blessing	134
Christian Life – Confession and Forgiveness	37
Christian Life – Confidence	10
Christian Life – Discipline of Believers	69
Christian Life – Eternal Security	144
Christian Life – Evangelism	111
Christian Life – Faith	21
Christian Life – Fruit of the Spirit	69
Christian Life – Humility	64
Christian Life – Love	54
Christian Life – Maturity – Signs of Maturity (Romans 15:1-15)	149
Christian Life – Overcomer	17
Christian Life – Prayer	8
Christian Life – Service	41
Christian Life – Soldier: Christian Soldier in Ephesians 6	81
Christian Life – Stability	67
Christian Life – Suffering	23
Church – Worship and Praise	44
Cleansing	66
Covenants	114
Covenants – Davidic Covenant	114
Deliverance	44
God – Divine Guidance: The Will of God	18
God – Divine Institutions – Free Will	103
God – Divine Institutions – National Government	92
God – Faithfulness of God	129
God – God Cares For You	62
God – Names of God in the Old Testament	107
Gospel of Salvation	110
Grace	49
Happiness	132
Idolatry	106
Israel	74
Kingdom	116
Kingdom – Millennial Kingdom	115
Light	75
Mercy	12
Military	101
Motivation	148
Nebuchadnezzar – Pride	138
Offerings – Levitical Offerings Represent Christ	34
Persecution	27
Pressure	47
Promises of God	88
Salvation – Redemption	141
Salvation – Sanctification	16
Salt	92
Science and Creation	118

Sin – Sin Unto Death	56
War	91
Wisdom	126
Works – Divine Good and Human Good	15
World	32
Worldliness	33
Zion	147

Some doctrines may be one page out forward or back depending on computer printing the manuscript.